

16F (N.Y) MERCONTRE

.

,

*

.





NEW YORK CITY

DURING THE

AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

BEING

A COLLECTION OF ORIGINAL PAPERS

(NOW FIRST PUELISHED)

FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS IN THE POSSESSION OF

THE MERCANTILE LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

OF NEW YORK CITY.

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR

THE ASSOCIATION.

1861.

COMMITTEES

Appointed by the Board of Direction of the Mercantile Library $$\operatorname{Association}$

θN

THE TOMLINSON COLLECTION,

For 1860–61. CHAS. E. KING SHERMAN, CHARLES W. MAY, JR., CHARLES H. SWORDS, S. HASTINGS GRANT. For 1861-62.

CHARLES F. ALLEN, CHARLES H. SWORDS, JOSEPH H. LECOUR, S. HASTINGS GRANT.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1861, by CHARLES F. ALLEN, Prefident, for the Mercantile Library Affociation of the City of New York, in the Clerk's Office of the Diftrict Court of the United States for the Southern Diftrict of New York.

C. A. ALVORD, PRINTER.

PREFACE.

THE accompanying work, which bears for its title "New York City during the American Revolution," may be confidered in fome degree as a free-will offering on the part of the Mercantile Library Affociation to those of our Members and Citizens who, by their contributions, have fecured to the Library the possibility of those Historical Manufcripts and Documents known as the *Tomlinfon Collection*.

It was confidered fitting that those whose liberality had been thus displayed toward us, should themselves be made partakers of the benefits they had conferred, and no more appropriate way prefented itself to those who had the matter in charge than publishing a few of the documents themselves and putting them in a convenient form for prefervation. PREFACE.

For this purpofe, fuch of the papers have been feleded as pertained almost exclusively to the city of New York, and by means of them, a feries of panoramic views are given of the city, from the Stamp Ad Riot in 1765, to the Evacuation by the British in 1783.

During the former part of this time—until September, 1776—the city was the fcene of no ordinary excitement. Patriots and loyalifts dwelt here together, but the lines which diffinguifhed them were faft being drawn. The Britifh foldiers and the Sons of Liberty were mutually exafperating each other, and their feelings could not be wholly kept in check. It was not then, indeed, that the ftruggle againft foreign ufurpation firft commenced in this city. It had been going on for well nigh a century. But it was now taking that determined form which was to lead to victory and independence.

During the laft feven years of the above period, the city was in the occupancy of the Britifh army. The glimpfe that we get of it, at this time, imperfect though it be, has a peculiar intereft. Would that fome truthful record of all that transpired here during these eventful years might be found and given to the public.

There remains now but to thank those who have contributed in any manner to the interest of the volume. To Mr. Henry B. Dawson, the Historian, is especial credit due for the valuable Introductory Chapter, which embodies a description of the most important localities of New York, city and island at the time the volume commences; and to the same gentleman is the reader indebted for, with few exceptions, the historical notes which accompany the several papers.

Interefting biographical fketches have been contributed by John L. Curtenius, Efq., of Buffalo, S. S. Purple, M. D., of New York, and Henry T. Drowne, Efq., alfo of this city. To Mr. Drowne we are further indebted for copies of feveral interefting letters written from the city by his grandfather, Dr. Solomon Drowne, of Rhode Ifland, contributed with the moft unaffected modelty and generofity.

To D. T. Valentine, Efq., the invaluable clerk of our Common Council, we are under obligations for the ufe of the map engraved for one of the annual iffues of his "Manual."

The hiftorical fludent will appreciate the fidelity with

PREFACE.

which the original Documents have been followed by the Printer, as regards the fpelling, punctuation, and even the manifest errors, which are retained; while the general reader will catch the spirit of the times all the more faithfully from the very want of artificial elegance, which these unpretending letters and narratives difplay.

Mercantile Library, Clinton Hall, June 20, 1861.

Note.—The "Tomlinfon Collection," from which the materials for this volume have been drawn, confifts of feveral hundred hiftorical papers relating chiefly to the American Revolution and events immediately connected with it. Thefe documents, comprifing public and private correspondence, army rolls, orderly books, and other matter of like nature, with appropriate illuftrations, have been brought together, during feveral years of refearch, by Mr. Abraham Tomlinfon of this city, with the defign of having them ultimately placed in fome public infitution.

The whole collection was offered to the Mercantile Library Affociation on fuch terms that it was thought defirable to fecure it for the infpection and perufal of its members; and this refult has been accomplified through the liberality of friends of the Affociation. It is propofed, when opportunity favors, to have the most interesting portions of the collection arranged in fuch a manner as that they can be eafily feen and studied.

CONTENTS.

	1
INTRODUCTION	PAGES.
New York City in 1767: Its Building, Churches, Taverns, Market, Dwellig, Suburban Ref lence, with the Name of many of the priminent Merchant and Firms of that	
Day,	9-40
THE STAMP ACT RIOT	
A Letter written on the Day i "owing, November 2, 1765,	41 49
NEW YORK IN 177	
The "Sons of Liberty,"	50 52
COLONEL MARINUS WILLETTIS NARRATIVI	
Seizure of Arms from the British Troops ordered to Boston	
immediately after the Battle of Lexington,	53-65
THE HICKEY PLOT.	
Letters from Peter T. Curtenius, John Varick, Jr., and Selo- mon Drowne, M. D.,	66-81
NEW YORK CORRESPONDENCE.	
Extracts from Letters written from that City during the Years	
1775 and 1776.	82-107

CONTENTS.

THE BATTLE OF HARLEM PLAINS.	PAGES.
A Letter written by General George Clinton,	108-116
NEW YORK LOYALISTS OF 1776.	
Addreffes to Lord and General Howe, and to Sir William	
Tryon—with the Names of nearly One Thousand Signers,	117-140
PREPARATIONS FOR EVACUATION.	
Letters from Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, from New York City,	
in 1783,	141-147
STATEMENT OF WILLIAM BUTLER, ESQ.	
Account of the Occupation of New York City, by the Brit-	
ifh, from 1776 to 1783,	148-176
SIR HENRY CLINTON'S DEFENCE.	
Desfere for not Analis W 0 111	
Reafons for not Attacking Washington while encamped near	
King's Bridge, in July and August, 1781, .	177-184

•

In is, at all times, an intereffing employment to turn over the annals of any community, or to liften to the fimple nurrative of events in "the olden time," as it fall from the lips of fime are l inhabitant; and in proportion as that community may have participated in the ffirring events of bygone years, will that employment be productive of pleature and influction.

This general conclusion —at all times true — is peculiarly to when the annals of the city and county of New York are the fubjects of confideration; and there is no community within the extended boundaries of our country to whole annals the careful fludent may turn with greater advantage, or on whole patriotic and felt-tacrificing actions its children may found a more honeft and commendable pride, than on the of that city.

It is, indeed, true that the citizens of New York have ever been peculiarly a mixed people; that their taftes and their habits have ever tended toward the buffling feenes of trade and commerce, rather than to the more quiet retreats of literature and the fine arts; that to other hands than to those of her own fons has New York generally intrufted the unwritten hiftory of her patriotifm and her enterprife, the preparation of her literature, and the education of her children; and that, looking at the prefent and the future, rather than at the paft, fhe has ever preffed onward and upward toward that proud pofition which the will fome day occupy, as the emporium of the world.

It is equally true, however, that the feveral nationalities and conditions of life which are reprefented in the counting-rooms, the workfhops, and the

dwellings in New York—elements which, in themfelves, are often difcordant and antagoniftic—through the operations of an overruling Providence, have become the bafis of her immenfe influence and power. By the combination of thefe feveral elements, the peculiar features of all have been infenfibly neutralized; while a frefhnefs, and elafticity, and ftrength of character, have been imparted to the newly-formed community, which had not been poffeffed by any of the elements from which it has been produced. In this manner the undue circumfpection of her Dutch and Englifh and German elements, and the preponderating vivacity of her French and Irifh elements, have mutually exercifed a beneficial influence; while the tact and the executive abilities of the emigrants from New England and Scotland, who have fought homes among her people, have added new ftrength to her enterprife, and increafed intelligence to her tradefmen and her mechanics.

It is also true that while the demands of trade have been respected more, in New York, than the claims of literature and the arts, it is not true that the latter have been entirely disregarded by the merchants and the tradefinen of that city. The numerous valuable private libraries which grace even the more humble dwellings, as well as those of the wealthier citizens, and the well-fustained public collections—many of them defigned peculiarly for distinct classes of the people—all furnish evidence that, in her leisure, at least, New York feeks the companions of the prefent generation; and that the feeks at their hands a portion, at least, of that knowledge which they are ever ready to impart.

Nor is it lefs true, becaufe thofe who have written our hiftories and fchoolbooks have failed to notice *her*, that New York *has a hiftory*, as glorious in every refpect—and, in many inflances, far more fo—as is that of any other community in this or any other country. Rhode Ifland and Maryland, juftly proud of their colonial liberality, have claimed honor for the *liberty* of confcience which was cherifhed under their authority; yet in New York, alfo, under the laws of her fatherland, the fame freedom had prevailed from the beginning; and the "fectaries" of Maffachufetts, banifhed by the courts

of that colony, and no longer fafe even in Rhode Ifland, and the perfecuted and forrow-stricken Israelites of Portugal, driven from city to city and from country to country, found permanent refling places, and continued protection, and unreftrained freedom only within the bounds of her jurifdiction. As early as October, 1664, the merchants of New York defied the power of the Government, and demanded a voice and a vote in the administration of the public affairs; and they never reafed to lead the opportion to the Grown until the final feparation of the colonies from the mother country. In her acquittal of John Peter Zenger, in 1745, the effablished and maintained the hilt free frels; and, through that powerful inftrumentality, contributed more to the caufe of the American Revolution, than did any other colony, prior to the battle at Concord. In August, 1760, in her protection of the crew of the Sam/en, and in July, 1764, in her release of the four fifthermen, the declared her off ofition to the impression of feam n and the right of Jearch, many years before Rhode Island, or any other colony, foll wed her example. In October, 1-64, the appoint of the milt Committee of Correfjondence, fix years before Maffachufetts, and nine years before Virginia took any fleps to imitate her example, although both their States have claimed the honor of having originated "this great invention," and hittorians, even in New York, have boldly feconded their pretentions. While all others of the colonies, in 1764, quailed before the Parliament-admitting the fupremacy of that body, and the duty of the colonies "to yield obedience to an act of Parliament, though erroneous, till repealed "-New York, alone, declared that the would complet a relation of her rights and produces, even by Parliament, an act of tyranns; that the would "hate and abhor" the power which might inflict it; and, "as from as the became able, a ould throw it off, or, perhaps, try to obtain better terms from fome other power." When the Stamp Act was enacted, in 1765, the led the column of oppofition to it; her merchants organized the Non-importation agreement; and, among the faithful, they were the most faithful in the execution of its provisions. The prft blood which was shed in defence of the rights of America, flowed from the veins of her inhabitants, on the Golden Hill, January 18,

1770, two months before "the Maffacre" in King ftreet, Bofton, and five years and three months before the affair at Lexington. She, alfo, as well as Bofton and Annapolis, *had a tea-party*; and fhe, as well as they, feafoned the waters of her harbor with the taxed tea which the cupidity of the Eaft India Company and the infolence of the Government had attempted to thruft into her midit — differing from Bofton only in doing fearleffly, in broad daylight, and without difguifes, what the latter had done with timidity, in the darknefs of night, and in the guife of "Mohawks." And, laftly, when hoftilities had been commenced, as will be feen in the following pages, fhe did not hefitate to take a place in the very front rank of the oppofition, or to prove, by the daring of her fons, her title to that pofition, by *overturning the King's authority in that city*, and by eftablifhing in its ftead a "Committee of One Hundred" of her citizens, long before any fimilar ftep was taken by any other community in the country.

From these circumstances—felected from among a multitude of others may be judged whether or not New York has a history which is worthy of prefervation; and whether or not the historians and the makers of schoolbooks who have difregarded her patriotism, and left it unnoticed, have either been true to their country, to themselves, or to the fidelity of history. At the fame time, and from the same circumstances, also, let it be determined what degree of interest it is which clusters around the contents of this volume, comprising exact copies of papers which have never before been published, and which relate entirely to the flirring events of the American Revolution in New York, or to those of the War of the Revolution through which the independence of the United States was finally established.

In the earlier part of the period referred to, as will be feen by reference to the map which accompanies the volume, New York was but a village, in extent, when compared with the populous and extended emporium which now flretches its boundaries to the fartheft limits of the ifland on which it ftands. The fame "*Broad Way*," it is true, which then marked the courfe of the "back-bone of the ifland," as far north as where Duane flreet now croffes it, is ftill, as it was at that day, the pride of our citizens, their favorite

promenade, and the great centre of their "fhopping" interefts. "*The Bowling Green*," also, and the graveyards of Trinity and St. Paul's, the winding and narrow thoroughfares in the lower part of the city, many of them bearing new names, and all of them divested of the peculiarities which they then possefield, and "the Commons," now dignified with the name, although but very few of the acceffories, of a "Park," remain to remind us of bygone days, and of generations which have also departed, leaving not even a connecting link behind.

At the period referred to, the lower extremity of the illand was occupied with Fort George and its outworks—the latter embracing three baffions, with connecting curtains, extending from Whitehall flip on the fouth-eaft, to the line of the prefent Battery place on the north-weft.

The fort, a rectangular flone work, flrengthened with baffions at its angles, was elevated on an artificial mound, about fourteen feet in height, which had been thrown up "at an enormous expense;" and its gateway, which fronted "the Bowling Green," was defended by a raveling or covert-port which had been thrown out in fr int of the fort, toward the city. Within the enclosure of the fort were the Provincial Governor's refidence, a barrack which would accommodate two hundred men, and two powder magazines—the latter of which, from their dampnes, were entirely uteles; and the glacis or counterfearp on its eaftern and fouthern fr nts, a far eaftward as Whitehall flreet, and fouthward as far as Pearl flreet, was occupied as gardens for the Governor's ufe.

The armaments of the firt, the raveling, and the line of works on the water line, were mounted *en barbette*; and although upward of one hundred and twenty pieces of artillery were on the ramparts, a diffinguifhed military engineer of that period has informed us that it "feems to have been intended for profit and form rather than for defence, it being entirely exposed to a fire in reverse and enfilade;" and that although "it earried a respectfull appearance with it (at a distance)," the defences on the northern front were, "of themselves, but bad, this front being command⁴ by a piece of ground equal to it at the end of y" Bowling Green, its original

parade, and formerly in the jurifdiction of the fort. This height is 530 feet from it, and where its principal fireet commences called the *Broadway*."

Befide the barracks which were within the fort, another, fometimes ufed for a military hofpital, occupied the fouth-eaftern part of the prefent Battery, extending weftward from Whitehall ftreet along the prefent foutherly line of State ftreet; while a third, in which were pofted the troops who haraffed the people fo much at the period under confideration, occupied the northern part of "the Common," on the fouthern line of the Chambers ftreet of our day.

Before noticing other portions of the city, as they appeared at that early day, it may be proper to remark, that the ferry to Staten Island occupied the fite, at the foot of Whitehall flreet, which it fill retains; and that the eaffern part of the Battery, then and many years afterward, was occupied with a pool of water, into which the tide flowed through Whitehall flip.

A ftranger in New York, in 1767, would have feen little to admire in the plan—or, rather, in the entire abfence of any plan—on which the city had been built; and the lower portions of it ftill retain much of that early peculiarity. The unfeemly juxtapofition of fafhionable private refidences, merchants' ftores, lawyers' offices, and mechanics' workfhops—as we would confider it—alfo muft have formed a curious feature, even in its principal ftreets; but, in this refpect, if not in the former, the modern city has effected a radical and permanent change.

Paffing from the gate of Fort George, and leaving the Provincial Secretary's office on his right—on the weftern corner of the Bowling Green and Whitehall ftreet—the ftroller around town of that day had "the Broad Way," with its well-fhaded fidewalks, before him, and all the bufy fcenes which, from the earlieft days, have rendered it famous in the annals of New York.

Next to the glacis of the fort, on the weftern fide of the ftreet, ftood the elegant manfion of Captain Kennedy, of the Royal Navy—a building which, for architectural pretentions, was rivalled only by the refidence of Mr. Walton, in Queen ftreet, now Franklin fquare. Like the great city of which it ftill forms a part, it has furvived the flock of revolutions, the demands of

commerce, and the fenfelets thirft for change; and, with two flories added to its height, it is now known as "*The Washington*," No. 1 Broadway.

Adjoining the refidence of Captain Kennedy was another, then owned by him, and fubfequently purchafed and occupied by the Honorable John Watts, a fon of the gentleman of the fame name who had been a member of the Provincial Council—brother-in-law of Sir John Johnfon, and brother of Major Stephen Watts, whole gallantry in the fervice of the King, at the battle of Orifkany, is fo well known. This houfe, alto, furvives the many changes which have been made in Broadway; and, at the prefent time, is occupied for offices.*

Next above Mr. Watts's refidence was that of Robert R. Livington, a juffice of the Supreme Court of the colony, the father of Chancellor Livington, and one of the most diffinguist ed of the friends of the p-pular movements which, a few months earlier, had convulted the colony. After having been altered in fome of its part, thi building, also, is now occupied for offices.

The fourth houte in the row, on the weftern fide of the way, was that of the Van Courtlandt family --one of the oldeft and most influential families in the colony; which has given way to a modern-built refidence, now also occupied for offices.

Next on his left was the City Arms Tavern, kept by George Burns – the cradle of American liberty, in which even the patriotum of Fanueil Hall was rocked in the earlieft flages of its exifience. In the large rooms on the fecond floor of that building, the belles and beaux of 1767 frequently met and amufed themfelves in "affemblies;" while occafional concerts and lectures and exhibitions of different kinds found quarters in the fame effablifhment. But other and more important affemblages than those of the votaries of pleafure had met within the large room of the City Arms, and made its

^{*} This property was fold to Mr. Watts in February, 1792, for £2 — fterling; in 1836, \$147,000 was offered for it, and refuted; \$93,000 was bid for it in 1836 or 1837; and, about two year ago, it changed hands for \$37,500—a fingular inftance of the upward tendency of trade during the pair few years.

name famous for all time to come. Two years before (*October* 31, 1765), "upwards of two hundred principal merchants" of thofe who "traded to Great Britain" had met in council in that room, and had there declared that they would import no more goods from Great Britain while the Stamp Act remained on the flatute-books. They had alfo, at the fame time, appointed a "*Committee of Correffondence*," for the purpofe of effecting a union of the feveral colonies—until that time acting without concert in their oppofition to the Government—and thus having there committed the first overt act of rebellion; and having, at the fame time, laid the foundation of the union of thirteen feparate and difcordant peoples in that room, the merchants of New York had inaugurated the City Arms as the head-quarters of the American Revolution.

The old building, thus rendered famous in the hiftory of America—for many years known as "The Atlantic Garden"—has alfo remained, with but few alterations, until the paft fummer (1860), when it gave way to the demands of commerce, having been torn down to make room for a freight-depot for the Hudfon River Railroad Company.

Meanwhile, on the oppofite fide of "the Broad Way," was the well-known "Bowling Green," fkirted by a double row of trees which extended up the flope of the ftreet nearly as far as Beaver lane (*Morris ftreet*). The fragments of a broken-down fence which appeared, here and there, around the Green, even at that time, bore filent teftimony to the paffer-by, of the audacity of the citizens, in their oppofition to the Stamp Act of 1765; and revealed the fource from whence were drawn fome of the materials for the bonfire in which alfo were confumed the Lieutenant Governor's effigy, as well as his fleighs, carriage, and harneffes, in the celebrated "Stamp-Act Riot" of November 1, 1765.

In the immediate vicinity of "the Bowling Green," in 1767, were alfo eftablished other perfons who were prominent in the mercantile, or mcchanical, or focial circles of New York. On the weftern fide of the ftreet were George Croffle and Robert Furfyth, "from Ireland," whose blacksmith shop, and weekly advertisements—the latter more in keeping with the practice of

the pretent day—were equally prominent. C. Wiggins, allo, with his fhipjoiner's fhop, was an occupant of the weftern fide of the Broad Way; as was Mrs. Steele, in her "King's Arms Tavern," which fhe had removed from the lower end of Broad fireet, four years before. On the eaftern fide of the fireet was the York Tavern; and two doors from Beaver fireet, alfo opposite the Bowling Green, was the refidence of Sir Edward Pickering, Bart.

Between Beaver lane and the Lutheran Church, in 1767, Broadway was generally occupied with private dwellings; and the promenader, to far as we have been informed, met nothing of particular moment. "The alley which led to the oyfter pafty" (*Exchange alley*) on his left, and Verlattenberg, or, as it was generally called, Flatten-Barrack flreet (*Exchange flace*), on his right,—as they full do, broke the monotony of the forme.

At fome diffance to the right, from the Broad Way, on the upper fide of Garden freet ($Exchan_5 e f la(e)$), between Broad and Smith ($n \in H$ illiam) freets, at the period of which we write, flood the ancient church-edifice of the "Old" Dutch Church. It was an obling fquare, with three fides of an octagon on the eaft fide. In the front it had a fquare tower, of fuch large dimensions, that the confistory's meeting were held in it, above the entrance. That ancient meeting-house remained until 1807, when it was taken down to make room for a new edufice, which, in its turn, wa deftroyed, in "the great fire" of December, 1835.

On the corner of what is now known a Rector fireet (then without a name), flood the old Lutheran Church, with its curious beliry; and, in its rear-toward the North River-was "the English ichool," which had been established and fostered, through a feries of heavy trials, by the Vestry of Trinity Church. Opposite the Lutheran Church, on the eastern fide of the Broad Way, flood the ichool-heufe of W. Elphinst ne, one of the most accomplished teachers, of his day, in the city.

Trinity Church, in 1767, occupied the fame fite—furrounded by the memorials of the departed—as that on which flie now flands. Separated from the fidewalk by a painted picket-fence, the modeft flucture—one hundred and forty-eight feet long by feventy-two in breadth—prefented its femicircu-

lar chancel to the ftreet; while, at its *weftern* extremity, its fimple pinnacled tower and fteeple rofe one hundred and feventy-five feet into the air. Within, this ancient edifice was ornamented beyond any other place of public worfhip in the city. The head of the chancel was adorned with an altarpiece; and oppofite to it, at the other end of the building, was the organ. The tops of the pillars which fupported the galleries were decked with the gilt bufts of angels, winged. From the ceiling were fufpended two glafs branches, and on the walls hung the arms of Governor Fletcher and fome others of its principal benefactors. That building was deftroyed in the great fire of 1776; and the fubftantial ftructure which was erected in its place, in its turn, has given way to the prevailing tafte for change—the magnificent edifice which is now the parifh-church of Old Trinity, reprefenting as truly the fpirit of the prefent age as the old building firft referred to did that of the merchants and the people of New York in 1767.

Immediately in front of Trinity Church, in the olden time as it ftill does, Wall ftreet extended from the Broad Way to the Eaft River. In the earlier days of the colony (1653), "a wall," or flockade, had been erected along the northern line of this flreet, for the protection of the town-giving a name to the thoroughfare at its bafe; and, although the neceffity for the prefervation of that wall no longer exifted, when Governor Dongan administered the government, in 1688, portions of it still remained. On its northern fide, near the Broad Way, a little back from the ftreet, in 1767, ftood the ftone, fteepled meeting-houfe of the Prefbyterian Church, in the pulpit of which the Rev. Meffrs. Treat and Rodgers were accuftomed to prefent the truths of the gofpel, as defined by the Weftminfter Affembly; and farther downon the lower corner of Naffau ftreet, where the Cuftom-houfe now ftands -ftood the City Hall, which ferved alfo as the Municipal and Colonial Court-houfe, the Debtors' and County Jail, and the Capitol of the Province. The former of these buildings-the meeting-house-after various changes and . reconftructions,* was removed, with great care, in 1844, and reappeared, in

^{*} Built in 1718; enlarged in 1768; rebuilt in 1810; burned in the fall of 1834; and rebuilt immediately afterward.

its former flyle, in Wafhington flreet, Jerfey City, where it fiill flands, the meeting-houfe of the Firft Prefbyterian Church—a row of fplendid flores taking the place of the old meeting-houfe; which, fubfequently, have alfo given way to the demands for "offices," and a row of ftill newer buildings, on the fame ground, now furnith quarters for a hoft of lawyers, bankers, brokers, infurance companies, &c.; the church, meanwhile, occupying a fine new edifice on the corner of Fifth avenue and Weft Eleventh flreet. The latter of the two—the old City Hall—after having paffed through many changes (the moft important of which was that under the direction of Major L'Enfant, for the reception of the firft Federal Congrefs, under the new Conflictuion), was taken down in 1813, to make way for dwellings and flores, which alfo, in their turn, have given way to the fine building occupied by the Revenue Department of the Government, before referred to.

Proceeding up the Broad Way, from the Trinity Church, the promenader, in 1767, first passed King (n > e Pine) street on his right, and Stone (*now Thames*) street on his left—the former extending castward from the Broad Way to the East River; the latter westward from the fame central thoroughfare to the North River, which at that point then flowed on the prefent line of Greenwich street.

Immediately above Stone (not. Themes) fireet, on the weft fide of the Broad Way, in 1767, flood "The King's Arms Tavern"—fo celebrated in the earlier times. It had been erected in the days of Lord Cornbury; and, fubfequently, it had been the manfion of Lieutenant Governor De Lancey its gray-flone walls; its narrow, arched windows, reaching to the floor; its rear piazza, overlooking the North River, and affording a fine lounging-place for the officers of the garrifon and the fafhionables of the city; and its cupola, which afforded one of the fineft views of "Old New York," being among the moft prominent points of intereft remembered by the fojourner in the city, at the period of which we write,

Little-Queen (*now Cedar*) fireet was next paffed on the right, and Little (*alfo Cedar*) fireet on the left—then extending from the North River on the weft, as at this time, to Smith (*now Willram*) fireet on the eaft.

On the fouth fide of Little-Queen ftreet, between the Broad Way and Naffau ftreet, ftood the "New-Scots' Church," in which the Rev. Doctor John Mafon at that time preached (a modeft edifice, fixty-five by fifty-four feet in extent, which had been erected in 1758); and farther down the fame ftreet, in an open fpace which extended through to King (*now Pine*) ftreet, ftood the ancient Huguenot Church, "Du St. Efprit," a ftone edifice, fifty by feventy-feven feet in extent, whofe quaint hipped roof, and circularheaded windows, and lofty tower, and crowded graveyard, have difappeared only within a few years.

In the middle of the Broad Way, extending from the centre of the block between Little (*now Cedar*) freet and Crown (*now Liberty*) freet to that of the next block above, was the wooden fhed which had been dignified with the name of the Ofwego Market; while, cluftered around it—as was, alfo, the cafe with the immediate vicinities of other market-houfes in the city—were the flores of many of the merchants of that period. The hardware flores of Gilbert Forbes, the elder, and that of Peter T. Curtenius, on the latter of which was difplayed as a fign a large gilt "anvil and hammer," the drygoods flore of Mr. Conover, the boarding-houfe of Mr. Kip, and the tavern kept by Mr. Miller, were among the principal eftablifhments which gave life to the fcene around this market-houfe; although others were there whofe owners, with the edifices which they occupied, have paffed away to be forever forgotten.

Crown (now Liberty) freet extended from opposite the centre of the Ofwego Market, on either hand, to the North River on the weft and to Maiden lane on the east—its prefent limits. On the weftern fide of the Broad Way, it is probable, Crown freet was occupied with refidences— Melancton Smith, one of the most prominent members of the bar, refiding in one of them. On the eastern fide of the Broad Way Crown freet prefented feveral interesting features. On its northern fide, near the Broad Way, was the finall, unaffuming frame building which had been erected in 1706, as a meeting-house for the Friends' Society, fubsequently a hospital during the Revolutionary War, and afterward the feed-ftore of Grant Thor-

burn, whole recollections still interest the readers of our newspapers at frequent intervals. Opposite to this edifice was the felect school-house of George Murray-probably a member of the "fociety" which met in the neighboring meeting-houte-where many of the well-known men of a later period received their education. A tew doors below Murray's fchool-houfe, on the fouth-caft corner of Naffau ftreet, ftood the Middle Dutch Church, with its neat portico and painted picket-fence, and tubitantial tower and belfry, and furrounding gravevard, the feene of that innovation by Rev. Dr. Laidlie, in 1764-a termon in the English language which, at the period of which we write, and for many years after, had called out, and continued to call out, the bittereft opposition of the confervative Knickerbockers of our city. Adjoining the old church edifice, on the fame fide of Crown ftreet, the gloomy fugar-house of the Livin-flons, ere ted fome eighty years before, frowned on the paffer-by; and the horrors of which it was the scene, from 1776 to 1781, might have been readily firete d, had the mutterings of the riting florm, which were apparent to the careful observer even in 1767, been noted and confidered. The tugar-houte, with its evidences of fuffering humanity, has paffed away, leaving only a few walking-cane, which have been made from its timbers, as the w theffer of it firmer exittence; the old church edifice, ftripped of it picket-tence and it wooden portico, its pulpit and its pews, has become the centre of the vaft poftal bufinets of this city, and, having been purchated by the United States, bids fair to give way at an early day to a more commodious and elegant flructure. Deteending "the Potter-baker's hill," in front of the refidence of Hon, William Smith, to Smith (not William) freet, and thence to Maiden lane, where it full terminates, Crown freet, in 1767, was one of the most important freets in the city, forming, as it ftill does, one of the few thoroughtares in the lower part of the city which extended from river to river.

Maiden lane and Courtlandt flreet, both well known to the citizens of the prefent day, were next paffed, the former extending to the Eafl River, the latter to the North River. At the foot of the former, in the wide fpace which flill remains there, was "the Fly Market," while the flairs on the river

near by were one of the termini of the Long Ifland ferry; at the foot of the latter was the ferry to Powle's Hook ($\mathcal{J}erfey\ City$), which ftill retains the fame polition. On the King's wharf, on the North River, between Courtlandt and Partition (*nov Fulton*) ftreets, were the arfenal and the royal flore-houfes.

Dey ftreet on the weft fide of the Broad Way, and John ftreet opposite to Dey ftreet, are ftill well known; and in 1767, and for nearly three quarters of a century afterward, they afforded pleafant places of refidence for those who thronged the "bufinefs ftreets" of that portion of the city.

On the eaftern fide of Smith (*now William*) ftreet, between John and Fair (*now Fulton*) ftreet, in 1767, ftood a low, wooden building, in the low loft of which a failmaker had found a workfhop. In that humble edifice, which has remained until within a few years, on the fame fite, the Firft Baptift Church in this city found its firft *public* abiding place; and, at the period of which we write (1767), the Firft Methodift Church were alfo enjoying the fame peculiar privilege under the fame roof. It is a fingular fact that the firft *public* refting place of two of the principal religious denominations in this city was in the fame unpretending fail-loft; while it is not lefs remarkable that the old ftructure was permitted to remain to fo recent a date.

East from William ftreet, at the period referred to, the John ftreet of today was known as Golden Hill ftreet; and there, and in the Fly (*now Pearl ftreet*) between Burling flip and Fly Market (*now Maiden lane*) the fpirited conteft known as "THE BATTLE OF GOLDEN HILL," in which was fhed the first blood of the American Revolution, was fought on the eighteenth of January, 1770, two months before the "maffacre" in King ftreet, Boston, and five years and four months before the affair at Lexington.

On the northern fide of John ftreet, near the Broad Way, in 1767, was the only theatre which was then in New York. It ftood about fixty feet back from the ftreet, with which it was connected by a covered way extending from the fidewalk to the door of the building. It was of wood, "an unfightly object," painted red; and on the feventh of December, 1767, the first feason in that edifice was opened with Farquahar's comedy of The

Beau's Stratagem and Garrick's *Lethe*, the celebrated "American Company" taking the feveral characters.*

* The following, a copy of the advertifement of that performance, which appeared in The New York Mercury, of the fame date, will interest time of my readers :

By Permittion of his Excellency the Governor,

By the American COMPANY

At the Theatre, in John Street, this prefent evening, being the "th initiant December ; will be prefented, A Comedy, call'd, the

STRATAGEM.

Archer, by Mr. Hallam, Aimwell, by Mr. Hanry, Sullen, by Mr. Tomlinson, Freeman, by Mr. Malone, Foigard, by Mr. Allyn, Gibbet, by Mr. Woolls, SCRUB, by Mr. WALL, BONIEVCE, by Mr. DOUGLASS, DORINDA, by Miß HALLAM, LULY BOUNTIFULL, by Mrs. HARMAN, CHERRY, by Miß WAINWRIGHT, GUPSEY, by Mrs. WALL,

MRS. SULLEN, by Mils CHLER.

An O can nal Ffi gue by Mr. Duglas.

To which will be added, a Dramatic Satire, call'd,

LETHE.

zEsor, by Mr. Douglass,	CHARON, by Mr. TOMIN ON,
DRUNKEN MAN, by Mr. HALLAM,	Mrs. TATIOO, by Mrs. HALLAM,
FRENCHMAN, by Mr. ALLYN,	Mr. TATTOO, by MALONE,
FINE GENELEMAN, by Mr. WALL,	Mrs. RIOT, (with a Song in character,)
MERCURY, (with Songs,) by Mr.	by Mils W MNWRIGHT.
117	

To begin exactly at Six o'Clock.

Crers,

Firant Rex & Regina.

No Perf n, on any Pretence, schatever, can be admitted behind the fienes.

TICKETS to be had at the Bible and Crown, in Hanover-Square, and at Mr. Have s, at the Area of the Theatre.

Places in the Boxes, may be taken of Mr. Broadbelt, at the Stage D or. Ladies will pleafe to fend their Servants to keep their Places, at $4 \circ Click$.

BOXES 85. PIT 55. GALLERY 3.

On the eaftern fide of Naffau ftreet, near John, was the new meetinghoufe of the German Reformed Church, of which the Rev. J. M. Kern was the paftor. This old building has furvived until within a few years; and many of those who were in bufines near John ftreet twenty years ago, will recollect the reftaurant of Leonard Gosling, with its hundreds of diffues, which, at that time, found accommodation under its roof.

That portion of Gold ftreet of our day which is between John ftreet and Maiden lane, was called "Rutgers' Hill" in 1767; and the large brewery of Anthony Rutgers, jr., at that time occupied the northern corner of that lane and Maiden lane, where the old eftablifhed houfe of Wolfe and Bifhop fo long did bufinefs. Eaftward from Golden Hill (now John) ftreet, our Gold ftreet, at that time (1767) was known as Vandercliff ftreet—after Dirck Vandercliff, whofe orchard, many years before, had occupied that locality; and on its northern fide, between Golden Hill (now John) ftreet, and Fair (now Fulton) ftreet, ftood the meeting-houfe of the Firft Baptift Church, of which the Rev. John Gano was the paftor. It was then a plain, ftone edifice, having been enlarged within three years after its firft erection, fifty-two by forty-two feet in extent; and it remained there until 1840, when it was torn down, the materials ferving as part of thofe which were taken for the conftruction of the new meeting-houfe in which the fame church ftill worfhips, at the corner of Broome and Elizabeth ftreets.

Proceeding up the Broad Way from Dey ftreet, the promenader in 1767 next croffed Partition (*now Fulton*) ftreet, extending weftward to the North River; or Fair (*alfo Fulton*) ftreet, which extended eaftward only to the prefent Cliff ftreet.

On the lower corner of Fair and Dutch ftreets flood the fmall frame meeting-house of the Moravian Church, which had been erected in 1751; and on the north-eastern corner of Fair and William ftreets flood the more imposing ftone edifice of the North Dutch Church, which ftill retains its original appearance and is ftill used by the same body, as in 1767, and for the same objects.

On the upper corner of Partition (now Fulton) street and the Broad

Way, in 1767, flood St. Paul's Chapel, which had been dedicated in October, 1766; and it flill flands there, furrounded by its crowded grave-yard, one of the moft interesting of the few landmarks which have been preferved in our city.

Opposite to St. Paul's Chapel, the road to Boston-one of the great outlets from the city-branched off from the Bread Way; and the pretent Park Row, and Chatham street, and the Bowery, indicate the general course which it took through the suburbs of the city.

Vefey and Barclay freets, named after two rectors of Trinity Church; Robinfon (now Park Place), Murray, Warren, Church, and Chapel freets, on the weftern fide of the Broad Way, with the edifice of the King's (new Columbia) College at the foot of Robinfon freet, are too well known to the citizens of New York of the prefent day to need any particular notice in this place. In 1767, thefe freets were generally occupied for refidences John and Martin Cregier being aming the number—although David Grim, who has rendered for much fervice to the fludent of our local hilfory, difpenfed his ales and his good cheer at the fign of "the Three Tuns" in Chapel freet.

On the eaftern fide of the Broad Way, oppefite the fireets referred to, was the Common—an open gr und, which is full well known as "The Park." Even at that early day the people had been accultomed to affemble at that place to express their wiftes. They had rendezvouted there on the evening of the thirty-firth of October, 1765, and on the fillowing evening preparatory to the celebrated "Stamp Act Riot ;" and at the fame place on the following Tuefday, they had reaffembled, armed, with the avowed intention to florm the Fort in order to obtain poffefion of the flamped papers which had been deposited within it. They had also met in that place, on the fifteenth of November, 1765, to express their pleasure when Sir Henry Moore had declared that "he had nothing to do with the flamps ;" and in December of the fame year, when the first flamped inflrument appeared in New York, the procession which bore it proceeded to that place and burned it with the effigies with which it had been accompanied. On the

sixth of March, 1766, alfo, they had affembled there to express their indignation against the conduct of Lieutenant-Governor Colden in fpiking the guns in the king's yard and on the Copfey Battery; and in May of the fame year they had celebrated, at the fame place, with great fpirit, the repeal of the obnoxious act. On its weftern margin, nearly opposite Murray flreet, the celebrated Liberty-pole was erected in June, 1766; and around its bafe (or those of the poles which, from time to time, had been erected in the place of those which the foldiers had deftroyed) cluster many of the most romantic affociations of that interesting era. On the nineteenth of March, 1767, the *fourth* pole had been erected on that fpot in honor of "the King, Pitt, and Liberty;" and the colors had floated gaily from its fummit on the birthday of the fovereign.

Within the area of this Common, our prefent Park, on the very fpot on which now stands the City Hall, stood in 1767 the Poor-house, in the rear of which was a large garden; while on the fpace between that and the Broad Way, trees were planted. Eaftward from the Poor-house flood the Prifon, a rectangular ftone building, furmounted with a cupola-a building which, during the fubfequent war of the Revolution, was occupied by Cunningham, the provoft marshal, whose cruelties to the "rebel" prisoners who were placed under his charge are fo well known. That building, with modern improvements both interior and exterior, ftill retains its place in the Park, and is known to all our citizens as "The Hall of Records." North from the Poor-houfe, near the fite which the row of buildings known as "The New City Hall" more recently occupied, at that time flood the long line of barracks which furnished quarters for the troops whose turbulent spirit produced fo much confusion in the city, and whole determination to cut down "the Liberty-pole" proved fo powerful an element in the movements of that period.

On the eaftern fide of the road to Bofton, near the corner of Beekman ftreet, at that time flood the unfinifhed ftructure of "the New Prefbyterian Meeting," within whofe walls, on the following New Year's Day, the meffage of the gofpel was first delivered by the Rev. Dr. Rogers. That build-

ing, alfo, until within a few months, occupied the fame polition—being the well-known "Brick Church" meeting-houfe in whofe Society the venerable Rev. Dr. Spring ftill retains his pattorate—but the building itfelf has given way to the demands of trade, and has difappeared.

A fhort diffance below Naffau freet, in Beekman freet, at that time also ftood the remains of the old theatre — the third erected in the city of New York—which had been defroyed by the people during the political troubles which had swept over New York a tew months before; while a fhort diffance above, on the corner of Frankfort and King George (*n.c. North II illiam*) firect, flood the low flone church edifice of "the Swamp Lutheran Church," a building which is well-remembered by many of the young men of the city.

At the foot of Warren freet, extending to the prefent Chambers freet, and overlocking the river, was the Vaux Hall, occupied in 1-67 by the celebrated Major Thima Jame of the Royal Reliment of artillery. It had been occupied by him during the fummer and full of 1765; and, during the riots which greeted the Stamp A-t on the first of N vember of that year, it had been vifited and rantacked by the excited populace, as will be teen by reference to the first of the ferie of papers in the following collection. Immediately afterward he had returned to Europe, but he came back to America in the following year, and probably, at the period of which we write, he was again an occupant of the Vaux Hall, as in 1768 he is known to have refided there. At a subsequent period, the property passed into the hand, of Samuel Fraunces-" Black Sam" of local celebrity during the Revolutionary era. Under his aufpices the eftablithment was opened as a tea-garden, the vifitors to which were received and entertained with all the grace which, many years afterward, to peculiarly characterized the chief of the culture in Prefident Washington's establishment. After the Revolutionary War this building was used as their first place of meeting for public worthip by the Roman Catholics in this city-the first appearance of St. Peter's Church now in Barclay ftreet.

North of the Common, on the eaftern fide of the Broad Way, where

A. T. Stewart & Co.'s dry-goods ftore now ftands, in the olden time was the negro burying-ground; and on the fide hill which extended eaftward, descending toward the Little Collect, in the vicinity of Centre and Duane ftreets of 1861, was the place which was ufually felected for the public execution of criminals. The "Little Collect" referred to, was a low, marfhy lake, bordered on its northern margin by a ftrip of high, dry ground, which feparated it from the Collect, or Fresh water, a larger and deeper lake which occupied the fite of the "Tombs" and its vicinity, with an outlet into the North River along the prefent line of Canal street. On the dry strip of ground feparating the two Collects before referred to, near the junction of Centre and Pearl streets of 1861, stood "the Powder-house," or magazine of the city; and a short distance east from it, near the fite occupied by the Five Points, was a large tan-yard. The negro burying-ground and the gallows, the powder-house and the tan-yard have all disappeared; and the two lakes have been filled up, and their outlet arched over, to afford room for the demands of an extending city.

The Broad Way extended northward no farther than the prefent Duane ftreet, immediately north of which, near the fpot where the Hofpital now ftands, was the Ranelagh, a noted place of refort in the olden time. Still farther up, near the fpot where Grand ftreet now interfects Broadway, ftood the country refidence of Mr. Bayard. It occupied a commanding fite which overlooked the upper part of the city, with the intervening valley and the furrounding country; and the fplendid gardens on its fouthern front, and the well-fhaded drive which led from the manfion to the Bowery lane, which it entered a fhort diftance above Broome ftreet, rendered it one of the moft delightful of the many elegant fuburban refidences of that day.

Extending along the margin of the North River from the fort to Murray ftreet, on the line of Greenwich ftreet, to the upper extremity of the ifland in 1767 was the "Road to Greenwich," as it was then called, furnifhing another outlet from the city to the northward. Along this road, alfo, were fcattered the elegant grounds and refidences of many of the leading citizens of that early day—among which were those of Mr. George Harrifon, in the vicinity

of Harrifon freet; and Mr. Leonard Lifpenard, near Laight freet; that of Abraham Mortier, Efg., the paymafter-general of the royal forces-fince well known as the old Richmond Hill, in which General Wathington and Aaron Burr have both relided, on the fouth-caft corner of Varick and Charlton streets; that of Lady Warren, wife of Admiral Sir Peter Warren which still remains, furrounded with the shade-trees of fermer times, the wellpreferved refidence of Abraham Van Neft, Eig., one cf the oldeft merchants of the city, on Charles, Perry, Bleecker, and Fourth freets; that of James Jauncey, Elq., a leading importer of that day, near Bethune fireet of our day; that of Colonel Wilham Bayard, another prominent merchant, which flood on the line of Horatio flreet, between Greenwich and Wafhington ftreets; that of Oliver De Lancey, Efg., fublequently a brigadier-general in the royal fervice, which floud near the line of Thirteenth ftreet, well from Ninth avenue; that of Col nel Thoma Clarke-" Chelfea"- in which his fon-in-law, Bifliop Moore, fubfequently refided, and which has remained until within a few years, on the fouth fide of Weft Twenty-third flreet, between the Ninth and Tenth avenues; and that of John Morin Scott, Efg., one of the most learned members of the New York bar, and an early "Son of Liberty," which also remained until within a few year, having been known a "the Hermitare" and "the Temple of Health," on West Fortythird ffreet, between the Ei hth and Ninth avenue.

On the eaftern fide of the ifland, alo, the country feat of the principal citizens of New York, in 1767, were thickly feattered. Croffing eaftward from Mr. Scott's feat, the wanderer of 1767 would have flruck the Eaft River near Turtle-Bay, near which, fronting on the Boflon road, an extension of the Bowery lane, was the elecant manfion of the Friend Robert Murray, whole venerable lady, in September, 1776, by detaining the Britifh officers at lunch, rendered fuch efficient fervice to the retreating Americans.

A fhort diftance above Mr. Murray's (near the prefent corner of Firft Avenue and Fiftieth ftreet) flood the country-feat of Mr. Beekman, one of the most diftinguished of the New Yorkers of that day. That house, after ferving as the head-quarters of Generals Howe, Clinton, and Robertson,

and furnifhing, in its green-houfe, a prifon for the martyr-fpy, Nathan Hale, ftill ftands one of the moft interefting memorials of old New York now in exiftence. Nearer to the city and to the river, was "Rofe Hill," the country-seat of Hon. John Watts, whofe city refidence on Dock ftreet will be referred to hereafter; while in the immediate vicinity, and reached through the fame lane, on the bank of the river near the foot of Eaft Twenty-third ftreet, was the feat of J. Ketteltas.

Near the Bofton road, alfo furrounded with gardens, were the feats of James Duane, Efq., near Gramercy Park, and T. Tiebout, near the Fourth avenue and East Eighteenth street-the former a distinguished member of the bar, and well known in the subsequent hiftory of his country. The country-feat of Petrus Stuyvefant, then on the bank of the river (but near the corner of East Seventeenth street and the First avenue as the city now ftands), and communicating with the Bofton road by means of a long, ftraight, closely-shaded drive; that of Gerardus Stuyvesant nearer to the road (near the prefent Thirteenth ftreet, between the Second and Third avenues), and that of Nicholas William Stuyvefant, a fine hip-roofed manfion, with a lofty portico, which flood in Eighth flreet, between the First and Second avenues, were also prominent objects in the north-eastern fuburbs of the city. Still nearer to the city, on the weft fide of the Bofton road, was the feat of Mr. Herrin, and a fhort diftance below it, that of Mr. Dyckman; while the elegant double, brick refidence of Mr. De Lancey, on the eaftern fide of the Bowery lane near the prefent De Lancey street, with its femicircular gateway, its denfe shade trees, and its fine gardens in the rear of the house, was one of the most attractive features in that part of the island.

On the extreme eaftern front of the city, weftward as far as the Firft avenue, "the Stuyvefant meadows" prefented their dreary furface; and notwithftanding the march of improvements which has characterized the paft fifty years, there are here and there fmall portions of thefe "meadows" ftill preferving nearly their original level, although furrounded by highly valuable improvements on every fide.

In the fouth-eaftern part of the city near Corlaer's Hook, in 1767, were

alto feattered feveral fine country-feats, among which were those of Mr. Jones, called "Mount Pitt," on Grand flreet near Attorney flreet; that of Mr. Ackland, on the extremity of the Hook; that of Mr. Byvanck, one of the principal among the merchants at that period, near the prefent Gouverneur flip; Mr. Degrufhe's with its extensive rope-walk, near the floot of Montgomery flreet; and Mr. Henry Rutgers', on the prefent Rutgers Place.

On the Bowery lane, on his way toward the preient Chatham iquare, the traveller in 1-67 paffed a new and growine part of the city. From Bayard's lane above Broome fireet, to Bayard fireet weft of the Bowery, although it had been laid out into books, the neighborhood appears to have been settled only on the line of the great thor uchfare; and Elizabeth, and Winne ($w \in Mott$), and Ryndert (w = Muttrir) fireets, were comparatively uninhabited. On the eaftern fide of the Bowery, however, it appears to have been thickly fettled as far down as Diviñon fireet, and eaftward feveral blocks. There is no doubt, however, that ake nearly every other pioneer movement in all other parts of the city, and at a time, there portion of the town were the places where the working-a affect chiefly refided, although the vicinity of the public flauphter-house which though the down and Ryndert (w = Muttrir) fireet, naturally a tracted many of the butchers of that period to that nearbin t_{i} .

On the eaft fide of Elizabeth flreet, between Heffer and St. Nichola (nor Canal) flreet, flood a large windmill, it yard extending through to the Bowery; and on the weft fide of the Bowery lane, between St. Nicholas and Bayard flreets, on the fite now occupied by the Old Bowery Theatre, flood an old-faithioned, two-flory and attic country tavern—"the Bull's Head" — furrounded by pens for the accommodation of the drove of eattle, fleep, calves, etc., which were brought there for a market. The butchers, who lived near by, and the public flaughter-houfe and "the Bull's Head" being in the fame neighborhood, many of the diffreffing feenes which are now prefented in the flreets of New York were then unknown; and the butcher boys—not lefs fond of faft driving, probably, than in our day—found other opportunities, in 1767, than thofe which are now afforded

while carting their fmall flock from the cattle-market to the diftant flaughterhoufes.

Below "the Bull's Head," on the fame fide of the Bowery lane, at a diftance from the ftreet, but near the corner of the Pell ftreet of our day (not then opened), in 1767 ftood a fmall, two-ftory frame building, which was the fcene of the tragedy of Charlotte Temple, fo well known to our readers; and a portion of the old building, removed to the corner of Pell ftreet, ftill remains, being occupied as a drinking-fhop under the fign of "the Old Tree Houfe."

Befide these objects, nothing of special interest then existed to attract the attention of the annalist of that period, until the traveller had passed down the hill which then occupied the site of the present Chatham square, and had approached "the Common" to which reference has already been made.

Catherine and Oliver, James, Roofevelt, and Queen (*now Pearl*) ftreets, branched off to the left in 1767, as they ftill do; the first three extending to the East River, Roofevelt as far as Cherry street, and Queen by its prefent circuitous course joining with Hanover square, as it was then called, at Wall street.

The fouthern portion of Queen ftreet at the period referred to (1767) was alfo known as "the Fly;" and it was, at that time, one of the principal bufinefs ftreets in the city. In St. George's (*now Franklin*) fquare, Edward Laight then carried on bufinefs as a currier and dealer in hardware; oppofite to whofe ftore the Hon. William Walton refided, in the ftill well-known "Walton Houfe," at that time the moft elegant private refidence in the city. Near the fame ftreet (*Queen or Pearl*), in Peck flip, at that time was the dry-goods ftore of James Farquarfon; while near "the fhip yards" at the foot of James, Oliver, and Catherine ftreets, was the large diffillery of the Defbroffes family. In the fame ftreet (*Queen*) near Beekman, were the watch-makers and jewellers' fhop of 'T. & M. Perry, and the large mercantile ef-tablifhment of Walter Franklin, one of the leading merchants of his day. In Beekman ftreet above Cliff, as is ftill the cafe, St. George's Chapel ftood —a folid, but very neat edifice, which had been opened for divine fervice in

1752; and in Beekman if p near Q een itreet was the extensive hardware flore of Hubert Van Wagenan, whole figst of a "Golden Bread-axe" was fo often referred to in the annals of that period. Further down Queen flereet, near the Burling flip, was the hardware flore of William & Uflick, on which were difplayed a large "Lock and Key."

This Uflick was und ubtedly one of the firm of Witham & Henry Uflick, whole deliberate volation of the minimportation preement in March, 1775, among other matters, led to the celebrated meeting if "the Son of Liberty," at the Liberty-pile on the Commun, in the fixth of April, 1775, at which Julin Lamb and Marina Witten prelided, and Captain Ifaac Sear — "King Sear "-called in the people to arm, and to topply themfelve with twenty-four round of aminomizor; and he was one of the moft influential merchanis in the hardware rade of their Lip.

Opposite Burling flip, all im Queen freet, was the effait illiment of Jacob Le Roy, with its varied affortment of herop, earding, yarn, dry good, hardware, etc.; while full below the threet, in the flip, was the process of Jeremiah Brower.

Proceeding down Q-een fireet toward Moden line, the "ree" received of Peters & Rapelle way filed; and "the Fly Marlet," or rather the Fly Markets—for in and there were $\ell_{\rm c}$ was denothed which bere this collective name—from afferward present dather is the view of the pulkerby. The Fly Market occupied the filip at the first of Maiden Line, as already flated; and there, = 5, were the terry flat at which the boat from Brooklyn diicharged their patiencers and their arm.

Around this Fly Market, a around a the other markets of that day, were the refidences or buffield effaolutiment of many of the merchants of New York. William Malcolm, one of the carly veftrymen of Trinity Church; Mr. Rapelje, a leading impurter of the varied merchan life utcd in the colony; Alexander Willin, a heavy dealer in dry go ds; Philip Livingfton, a dealer in hardware, glaf, grindftones, marble chimney-pieces, rum, furs, etc.—a leading politician, and a figner of the Declaration of Independence, in 1776—near the ferry flairs; Walter & Thomas Buchanan

& Co, dealers in dry goods, cables, fhoes, etc. — to whom the New-York tea fhip was configned in 1773; McDavitt, the auctioneer; and Nicholas Carmer, at the fign of "the Crofs-Handfaws," were among the number of thofe who did bufinefs there; while Bowne & Rickman, Richard Williamfon, and Smith Ramadge, large dealers of goods of every conceivable character, were in Queen fireet, in the immediate vicinity.

Proceeding thence down Queen ftreet, King (*now Pine*) ftreet was next paffed—Little Queen (*now Cedar*) ftreet at that time extending down no farther than Smith (*now William*) ftreet—and near by, the attractive goldfmith's and jeweller's ftore of Charles Oliver Bruff was fure to arreft the attention.

Wali ftreet alfo was a place of trade in 1767, as well as one of refidences. At that time, among the eftablifhments of other merchants who were there, might have been feen those of Breefe & Huffman, dealers of dry goods, crockery, etc.; John Allicocke, one of the most earnest of the "Sons of Liberty," a dealer in wines, teas, etc., on the corner of Queen (now Pearl) ftreet; Edward Agar, a dealer in drugs, near the City Hall (now Cujlom-house); John Thurman, jr., a dealer in dry goods, on the corner of Smith (now William) street; Joseph Cox, a dealer in upholstery goods; Samuel Verplanck, a dealer in dry goods; and Mr. Coley, a filverfmith, near the Coffee-house (Water street).

Below Wall ftreet, proceeding down Hanover fquare—Queen ftreet extending only to Wall ftreet—the paffer-by in 1767 entered one of the bufieft quarters of mercantile New York. Theophilact Bache, Richard Bancker, and Henry Remfen, jr. & Co., heavy dealers in dry goods; Elizabeth Colvil, a leading milliner and dealer in dry goods; Samuel Broom & Co., extenfive dealers in hardware and cutlery, rum, pork, crockery, etc.; Abram Duryee, dealer in dry goods, paints, oils, etc.; Hugh Gaine and James Rivington, the well-known publifhers and bookfellers; Peter Goelet—a former partner of Peter T. Curtenius, a member of the popular "Committee of One Hundred," and grandfather of our refpected fellow-citizen, Peter Goelet, Esq., of Broadway and Eaft Nineteenth ftreet—one of the moft exten-

five dealers in hardware, multi, bruthes, etc., at the fign of "the G den Key;" McLean & Treat, dealers in drugs and medicines; Glen & Gregory, dealers in dry goods, nails, wines, etc.; and Henry Wilmut and James Me-Evers, the latter the well-known flamp-maîter of 1765, dealers in general merchandife, were among those whole flores were in that vicinity; while "the Old Slip Market" with its concentration of bufinets increated the buffle of the neighborh ed.

The Old Sip Market, like the inter market-hailes of that day, was only a low wooden flied; a though, like them, it was furrounded, in 1767, with the bufinefs places of the merchant and retailer of the city. Among the former that of Gerardus Duy sinck—" the Universal Store"—in which nearly every thing found a plue, was the most compression; a though William Beekman at the fame time, like many a merchant in the commy niwa-days, offered an extensive affortment of the hemp, bit add it, etc., etc., for eaffort country produce.

Below the O'I Sip, in 1-6-, Hanover is are was not known, and our Pearl freet, from thence to Whitehall first, was all ed D. & flreet. It was a freet in which were private reliable a well a place of himers; and there is no doubt that in contribute end its prix mity to the two markets in Coenties and Old fly, to the Exchange a the list of Brad flreet, and to the Fort, that it was me if the b fielt in the cuy. In the fireet, near Whitehal, am ny other, reiled the Honorable John Watt, a member of the Colonial Coinci, speaker of the General Affembry, and, in 1775, the intended fucceffor of Leu enant Governor Collen in the government of the colony; and Henry Van Vlock, allo an ur the mift regerate men in the city. Among the merchants who transacted bufine in Dick freet were Joris Brinckerh ff, John Erneft, John Merein, and Carkfon & Schring, all dealers in general merchandite; Dirck Brinckerheff, who fold hardware and metals at the fign of "the Golden Lock;" Henry Cuvler, who dealed large s in fugars; and Antheny Van Dam, whole trade was principally confined to wines and liquors.

In Pearl freet near Coenties flip, in 1-67, was "the Fifth Market;" and

around that, as a centre, were alfo cluftered many of the mercantile eftablifhments of that period. Abeel & Byvanck, at the fign of "the New York made Spade and Sithe"—a fignificant fign when the non-importation agreement of 1765 was remembered—fold hardware in that vicinity; and there, alfo, were John Abeel, who dealed in anchors; and John and Garrett Abeel, who were falters doing a large bufinefs. John Hammerfley & Co., prominent merchants of that period; Ifaac Low, the Prefident of the Chamber of Commerce and of the popular "Committee of One Hundred," although, finally, a loyalift refugee; and Benjamin Booth, dealing in general merchandife, were alfo among thofe who did bufinefs near the Coenties Market. Mr. Vanduerfon, largely engaged as a tallow-chandler and foap-boiler, as well as a dealer in watches, mufic, and jewelry, tranfacted his bufinefs in "Bayard ftreet, near the Coenties Market;" and there, alfo, were the crockery and glafs ftores of George Ball; the fchool-houfe of Clementina and Jane Fergufon; and the refidence of John Livingfton, Efq.

The river fronts, also - especially that on the East River - furnished places of bufiness to many of the merchants and tradesmen of that period. On Hunter's quay, between Old flip and Wall ftreet, were Grey, Cunningham & Co., dealers in dry goods, boots and fhoes, metals, paints, glafs, hardware, fifh, groceries, rum, etc.; on Rotton row-the weft fide of Old flip, between Little Dock (now Water) freet and Cruger's wharf (Front street) --were the law-office of John Coggill Knapp, a notorious pettifogger of that period; the goldfmiths' fhops of John Dawfon and Samuel Tingley; and the fhip-chandlery of Samuel Loudon-afterward the patriotic printer of "The New York Packet," whofe fervices during the War of the Revolution are fo well known to every fludent of American hiftory; and on Cruger's wharf (Front street between Old and Coenties slips) were the ship-chandlery of Henry White, and the mercantile establishments of John & Thomas Burling, and William Seaton & Co.; while Abraham Mercier kept a flock of hardware at the fign of "the Crofs-keys and Crown," near the Powle's Hook ferry, at the foot of Courtlandt ftreet, on the North River.

At the period referred to (1767) the city of New York was the head-

quarters of the military establishment in North America; and General Thomas Gage, the commander-in-chief of the forces, refided in a large double house, furrounded with elegant gardens, on the lite now occupied by the flores 6- and 69 Broad flreet.

Among the members of the bar of New Y rk in that day, the principal were the Hon. William Smith, a member of the Council and juffice of the Court of King's Bench, who refided on Potter-baker's hill between the Dutch Church and the Fly Market (*Liberty fleet*, *between Nuffat fleet* and Muid n lane); John Morin Scott, whole refidence in "Greenwich" has been already referred to; Benjamin Kuffam, in m whom at that time Lindley Murray and John Jay were imbibing leffort in law and loyalty to the crown; William Smith, the yunger— ne of the triumvirate through whofe inflummentality, principally, the revolution in New Y rk had been effected; Wulliam Livingth n, tuble quently governor of New Jerley—to fecure whofe daughter for his wite John Jay appears to have found a refling-place for his political principles; and Melanet n Smith, whole refidence in Crown flreet has been already alluded to.

As Judge Smith remarked a few year before, at the period of which we write "this city was the metropoli and rand mart of the province, and, by its commodious fituation, commanded also all the trade of the weffern part of Connecticut and that of New Jerfey. No feation prevented her fhips from launching into the ocean; and during the greateft feverity of the wirter an equal, unreftrained activity ran through all rank; orders, and employments,"

The following table of the exp rts fr m the colonic to Great Britain alone, and that which follow i, flowing the imports fr m Great Britain into the fame colonics, exclusive of the from Ireland and the other colonics, will flow the relative importance of the trade of New York, even at that early period; while to the mercantile reader they will be equally intereffing, in other respects; the latter, especially, will illustrate the fidelity of the merchants of New York to the non-importation agreement of 1765, when compared with that of the merchants in the other colonies.

Georgia. f f f f f f f f f f	1
orgin	
	15
$f_{4,1450}^{\text{f}}$ $f_{4,1835}^{\text{f}}$ $f_{4,1835}^{\text{f}}$ $f_{4,1835}^{\text{f}}$ $f_{4,1835}^{\text{f}}$ $f_{4,1835}^{\text{f}}$ $f_{4,1835}^{\text{f}}$ $f_{4,1835}^{\text{f}}$	356
Gee 4. 5. 6. 6. 6. 6. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1	35,8
	1
ية المانية من من من من من المانية. من من م	10
g l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l	
767. Caroli 16,973 2,698 2,698 2,698 2,698 62,736 91,942 151,739 151,739 151,739 151,739 151,739 151,739 151,739 266,560 91,942 151,739 235,525 235,5555 235,555 235,5555 235,5555 235,555	395,027
2005 2005	395
4	0
5, from 1700 to E, from 1700 to Virginia & Maryland. E s. d. 235,738 18 $4\frac{1}{9}$ 116,768 17 84 116,768 17 84 116,768 17 84 116,768 17 84 116,768 17 84 174,756 4 6 331,482 2 5 346,823 2 3 346,823 2 3 346,824 1 1 10 550,671 9 9 461,693 9 4	
170 170 181 181 170 170 170 170 170 170 170 170 170 17	1
from from	,92(
<i>s, from</i> Virginia & Virginia & 116,768 116,768 116,768 116,768 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 331,482 351,997 550,671 642,294 555,671 461,693	437,926
22	0
<i>er pla</i> s. <i>d.</i> s. <i>d.</i> s. <i>d.</i> s. <i>d.</i> s. <i>d.</i> <i>17</i> <i>7</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>7</i> <i>17</i> <i>7</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i> <i>2</i>	5
<i>thier</i> (y) var (y) var)(y) var (y) var (y) var (y) var)(y) var (y) var (y) var)(y) var (y) var)(y) var (y) var)(y) var (y) var)(y) var (y) var)(y) var (y) var)(y) var)(y) var (y) var)(y) var)(y) var (y) var)(y) va	1
Pennfylvania. Pennfylvania. \pounds \pounds d d 5,220 6 $d1,309$ $171,277$ $25,461$ $47,928$ 14 $101,277$ $25,461$ $47,928$ 14 $1010,582$ $110,582$ $110,582$ $110,582$ $110,582$ $125,48$ $1210,130$ $922,8191$ $032,228$ $1032,228$ $1022,574$ $1522,574$	37,641
2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	37
⁴ · 0 4 μ 0 Γ ω ω μ ν 0 0 4 4 μ ∞	7
ev/ort New York New York 5547 3393 18 3393 18 316 19 1255 836 12 1255 836 12 637 634 12 5 697 12 5 697 10 697 10 697 10 83 697 10 83 697 10 83 697 10 83 697 10 83 607 10 83 607 10 83 607 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 60 10 83 83 60 10 83 83 10 10 83 10 10 10 83 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	18
New New 221,316 (2014)	61,422
New New New New New New New New 221,316	61,
	4
New England. 2,656 7 1,112 17 1,112 17 1,12 17 1,12 17 1,12 17 1,12 17 1,12 17 1,12 17 1,12 17 1,12 17 1,23 15 1,23 15 1,53	17
Eng 2 9 7 5 2 3 3 5 9 2 1 0 0 7 1 2 3 6 2 9 7 5 7 2 3 3 5 9 1 1 1 1 2 2 3 2 6 2 1 0 2 3 2 5 1 2 3 2 6 2 1 1 2 2 3 2 6 1 1 1 2 2 3 2 6 1 1 2 1 2 2 3 2 6 1 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1 2 1	
New En New En 22,556 32,656 31,112 66,555 49,206 72,889 74,815	28,207
0 0 00 4 L 0 L L 0 4 0 0 L 0 4 4	12
Year. 1701 1705 1725 1725 1725 1755 1755 1755 1755 175	202
	1

38

TABLE OF EXPORTS from the feveral Colonies in America to GREAT BRITAIN, exclusive of their

	Georgia,	£. s. d.	•	•			•		2,112 13 2	3,524 7 7	039 14 1	2,125,15 5	2,630 19 4	• • • •	44,908 19 9	, 3 38 2 11	29,165 16 9	67,268 5 5	23.334 14 2
			** 0 ** 0	6 [1 1	11	00	5	10 12	11 3	0	2 6 0	- 6	×.	0	0 18	8 29	-0 +	0
that mp rts from all other place, from 1-00 to 1767.	Carolina .	т. Т	13.90% 3	10.612 18	10,631 19	13,290 12	39,152 12	04.735 11	11-,537 3	151,821 14	86,815-13	133,037 0	187.887 4	218,131	250,132 2	3 5,303 1	334.700 12	296.732 1	0 \$60.4+2
100 10	puris	d.				10	9	10	6	11	**	20	10		10	0	0	1	9
1 110	& Ma	-	1 1	- 0		1 	11 +	0 15	0 1	10	0 12	9 18	***	61 21	21 12	12 10	1 13	3 10	2
es, Jn	Virginia & Maryland	4	100,003	127.620	100.274	110,717	105.801	150.031	125,052	241.123	197.799	611011	235.157	6-5.3+	555.391	515.192	3 3.224	372.54	437,628
r fla	ri -	d.	-	- T		-1	-1	10	+	6	11	1	~1	0	0		1r	**	g
ethe	cuntuls an a.				- 1 -	1 15	1+1 (1 +	-	10	0		2 1 2	10	1-4		1	2
thar inputs from all other flace, from 1-00 to 1765.	cun.	<u>.</u>	12, 3	1.201	10,132	24.531	42,210)	41,592	++	\$0,751	1	217,712	1+++5/	S10.201	234.152	435,191	303.363	112.725	3-1,530
		d.	5	1.3	11	10	0	6		11	-1	0	0	-	I	1	-	r	5
I du	New York.			+ 0	-	10	s.	10	6	Y.	-	0	5		c1	12	1	15	12
that n	New	÷.	31.910	2 6. 2	620:12	37,397	7.65	01:350	sot-os	118,777	54.957	20-1,130	121,671	1001100	238,500	515.410	6+2:2:5	330,429	417.957
	÷.	d.	= 9	5 -	-0	-	÷	10	- 1	5	1.	20		n.	\$	11	r -	0	~1
-	u su		<u>n</u> (00	1~	-1	0	10	15	-1			L.S.		19	0	+-	1	6
	New England	£.	20.322	106.238	164.650	128.707	201,766	203,196	189,125	171,041	140.403	343,050	341,700	599.047	158.852	+5005+	451,299	-+ 00'(0+ -	1,00,004
	l car.		1011	1710	5121	1720	1725	1730	1735	1740	1745	1750				+0/1			1767

The city of New York, as it appeared in 1767, has been prefented to the reader with all the care and particularity which the circumftances will allow -a defcription which, it is hoped, will enable the reader of the following papers the more completely to understand their meaning. As the purpose of that defcription has been fimply to illustrate the text, and to facilitate the examination of the interesting papers which have found places in this volume, by the general reader, there has been no defire to do more than to render the peculiar features of New York in 1767 as diffinctly as poffible, leaving to each individual reader the use of the material which has thus been furnished, in fuch manner and in fuch connection as his own tafte may determine, as he progreffes with his work. If, in this fingle defire, the purpose of the Editor may be followed by fuccefs; if the readers of the following papers fhall thereby be led to take any greater interest in their contents, or to feel any stronger regard for the general fubject on which they treat, or to look back with any greater degree of pride on the hiftory of the city which was the fcene of the feveral events referred to, the labor which has been bestowed on this chapter will not have been fpent in vain, and one of the most agreeable rewards which can attend the ftudent of American hiftory, will have been the lot of H. B. D. the writer.

MORRISANIA, N. Y., April 13, 1861.

NEW YORK

DUMING THI

AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

LETTER DESCRIBING THE STAMP ACT RIOT IN NEW YORK.

[The following letter, written from the city of New York on the day after the celebrated Sump A-t rill, live an intereffine account of that event —not always firitly a surate, it is true, but to erably correct in the mam.

The Stamp Act was enrited in Mar h, 1-65, to take effect throughout the colonic on the first of November in that year; and in every part of America the most intense evistement prevailed. Among the opponents of the measure there had been none to energe is ratio teariets at the colony of New York; and the merchant of the city of New York appear to have refished the measure with the greatest determination.

On the evening of the stift of O tober, a meeting of the merchants "trading to Great Britain" had been convened at Burns' City Arm. Tavern ; and they had reloved to import no more cold from the mother country while the Stamp Act remained in torce. At the tame time they had appointed a *Committe of Ciri fond n*, to organize the opposition, and to fecure concert of action among the colonies, many variable for the appointed by the *Journal Committe in any their colony* – the Committee appointed by the General Affembly of New York, on the 18th of October, 1764, having alone preceded it.

On the evening of the eventful 1ft of November, the rist occurred which is definited in this letter; and to energetically was the opposition maintained that the act was repealed in the following May.

Other particulars of this momentous event may be found in Lieutenant

Governor Colden's defpatches to Secretary Conway, on the 5th of November, 1765, and to the Lords of Trade, December 6, 1765; HoLT'S New York Gazette or Weekly Pollboy, No. 1192, November 7, 1765; EDES & GILL'S Bollon Gazette, November 11, 1765; The Bollon Pollboy and Advertifer, November 11, 1765; Dunlap's "Hiftory of New York," 1., p. 419; Bancroft's "United States," V., pp. 355-6; Graham's "Hiftory of America," (London edit.,) IV., pp. 233-4; Ramfay's "American Revolution," I., pp. 65, 66; Booth's "Hiftory of New York," pp. 418-420; Dawfon's "Sons of Liberty in New York," pp. 82-111.]

Dear Sir

NEW YORK Nov 2nd 1765

I Have Receiv'd my Cheft and your Letter With the Greateft Pleafure immaginable, and am Extreamly Gladd to Hear that you are well I had the Good Luck to get on Board a Sloop from Claverack, but did not Get fo Far as N. Winfor' till the fecond night About 2 OClock then the wind Halld to the N W and we went thro the way Gat² like hell out of A Great Gun—A fea Term—and Got to N York about 11 the Next day I m now in A Good flate of Health for which I thank my God and I Hope You may Receive thefe in the fame ——

I m just now in high spirits full of Old Madiera and will Give you A View of the Sons of America[®] by whose Refentments will or would stamp the drummer⁴ had he not

"" New Windfor," two miles below Newburgh.

² "Way Gate"—one of the narrow paffes in the Highlands, through which the Hudfon river flows.

³ Probably intended for "the Sons of Liberty"—an affociation organized for the purpole of refifting the aggreffions of the government in the colonies.

⁴ A nickname which had been applied to Lieutenant Governor Colden.

Given A Proclamation to the Mob that he'd have nothing to do with them'

The first day of Nov^{*} our City feem'd to be Very much diffurbed but did not fay much by Reason that they did not know wether the flamps took place the first or fecond day^{*} the first Evening there rais'd A Wonderfull Large Mob but Did no damage by Reason of the uncertainty – the 2nd

¹ One of the placard, through which this determination was conveyed to the people can be feen in the fine concetton of papers held using to the New York Hifth rical Society. It is in these word :

"THE LITTENNEL GOVENNER der rechte will do nichtig in Relitin to the STAMPS, hit leave in to Sr. HENRY MOORE til de alle pleates in his arrival. Council Chamber, New York, Nov. 2, 1745.

" By order of he Hor er,

"GW. BANYAR, D. C. Con.

"The Governor acquired Julie Linear , the May r. Mr. B = r/sRelay/or, and Mr. 7/n St. rs, the Marring, hence Manday the 4th of November, that he would not office, nor full r to be officed, any of the STAMPS now in Fort Geore.

 $\begin{array}{ll} "R & t R, L & n, \\ "f & r & C(r, \sigma), \\ "B & \sigma t & R & n, \\ "f & n & St (r-r)s, \end{array}$

"The Freemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitum of the City, bene faithed that the STAMPS are not to be iffued, are determined to keep the Peace of the City at all Event, except they flould have other Caafe of Complaint."

⁴ This flatement i entirely erreneous, and can only be accounted for in the fact that the writer was a flranger in the city; the date is also entradicted by the date of the letter stielf (N(c, zd)). All the center for any anth rates except this, which I have met with, agree that the great rist occurred on the evening of the pr/l of November.

The demonstration here referred to, occurred on the evening of Oco-

Day we heard that the Governor was defign'd to diffribute the flamps' he fent for the foldiers from tortife bay⁸ he Planted the Canon Againft the City⁸ he fixt the Cowhorns with mufket balls 2 Cannon was Planted Againft the Fort Gate for fear the Mob flould Break in, Loded with Grape flot, he ordered the Canon of the Batery⁴ to Be fpiked up for the Mob flould Come fo far as Break out A Civil war And nock down the fort Major James⁶ had faid never fear for I drive N York with 500 Artilery Soldiers⁶ he Placed Soldiers at the Gaol⁷ to Prevent the Mobs Letting out the Prifoners he Orderd 15 Artilery Soldiers at his

ber 31, as will be feen by reference to Holt's New York Gazette, No. 1192, Nov. 7, 1765.

¹ In this, alfo, the fame error of date occurs. If there was any fpecial report on this fubject at all, it was on the fir/t inftead of the *fecond* of November, as may be feen by a reference to any of the contemporary authorities.

² This force had probably been moved into the fort in compliance with a requeft from Lieutenant Governor Colden to General Gage, September 2, 1765.

³ See alfo Holt's New York Gazette, 1192, November 7, 1765.

⁴ This refers to the guns on the Copfey Battery, near the foot of Whitehall ftreet, which had been fpiked by order of the Lieutenant Governor to prevent the people from turning them on the fort. This very act, however, increased the excitement of the times, and at a fubfequent period called forth feveral popular demonstrations, particulars of which may be found in "*The Park and its Vicinity*," (*Valentine's Corporation Manual* for 1855, pp. 440-442.)

⁵ Major Thomas James of the Royal Artillery.

⁶ The remarks of Major James, on which this flatement was bafed, have been differently interpreted; and a fynopfis of the difcuffion can be found in "The Sons of Liberty in New York," pp. 83, 84.

⁷ The prefent "Hall of Records" in the Park.

++

houfel Near the Coledge[†] where Black fam⁴ Formerly dwelled and the reft of the foldiers he kept in the fort in readinets for an Ingagement In the Evening the Citizens begin to muffer about the flreats About 7 in the Evening I heard A Great Hozaing Near the broadway I ran that way with a Number of Others where the Mob juft began they had an Ephogy of the Governor' fade of Paper which fat on An old Chair which A Seaman Carried Upon his head – the Mob went from the Fields down the Fly hozaing at Every Corner with Amaffen fight of Candles – the Mob went from thence to Mr. Maccivers who was appointed for flamp Maffer in London – Since he did not

¹ This houle, known as Viux Hall, don't ear the bank of the river, furrounded by taffefully arran of a river 1, on the bank of the river, Chamber, and Greenwich flucet, and Weft Brildway.

King's (factor d (constant) Coler, as the top of Park place, a building which has even place to the flore of teveral of the member of this Affociation within a few year.

Samuel Frannic, a fwar ly min, well known in the city at that time as a public cateror, and indicouently a the clief of the jumary fluff of Prefident Waffinition.

¹ " Eff, ff G G G, C , alf, Herr' N, F G G, ff, 1192, November 7, 1765; Electronic Governor C. 201° de trach, November 5, 1765; and EDT & Grit' B or G G , November, 11, 1765.

Now known a "The Park."

⁶ Pearl freet below Beekman watthen kn wn a "The Fly," from the marfhy margin of the river, by the fide of which it extended. *Fide* De Voe's MS. "Market Book," volume 1.

⁵ James McEvers, the centleman who had re-eived the appointment of ftamp-mafter, and who refigned it at the requeit of the people, lived on the tpot where the building 50 Wall flreet, now flands. His place of balinets was in Hanover fquare. Except it they Honor'd him with 3 Hozaurs¹ from thence they went to the fort² that the Governor might fee his Ephogy if he dare fho his face the Mob gave feveral whozaus and thretened the Officers upon the wall Particularly Major james³ for faying he'd drive N York with 500 Men Now tis faid that the Governor was A Drummer in the Army at Scotland⁴ the Mob had Affurance Enough to break open the Governors Coatch houfe and took his Coatch from under the mufile of the Canon they Put the Ephogy upon the Coatch one fat up for Coatchman with the Whip in his hand whilft Others drawed it About the town, down to the Coffy Houfe⁶ the Merchants was Ex-

¹ " Three huzzas."

² Fort George, at the foot of Broadway.

⁸ "Major James"—Thomas James received a captain's commiffion in the Royal Artillery, March 1, 1755, and a major's, October 23, 1761. In the fall of 1765 he had come down from Crown Point; and had halted two companies of artillery, then in the city, on their way from England to the North, to affift in enforcing the Stamp Act in New York, the refult of which is feen in this letter. He was promoted to a lieutenant colonelcy, January 1, 1771; to a colonel's command, February 19, 1779; and to the poft of colonel commandant of the artillery, July 6, 1780. His firft wife, a Spanifh lady, died in 1776; his fecond was Margaret, daughter of James De Peyfter, Efq., of Jamaica, New York, who furvived him. Mrs. Martin, his daughter, died in New York in Auguft, 1835.

⁴ Referring to a report prevalent at that time, which has been denied, however, that Lieutenant Governor Colden had been a drummer in the army of the Pretender, in Scotland, many years before.

⁵ The Merchants' Coffee Houfe—a noted place of refort at that time flood where the *Journal of Commerce* office now flands, at the corner of Wall and Water flreets.

ceidingly Pleat'd And the mob Still increating from thence * * * * * *

with About 5 or 600 Candles to alight them – it was a dark night and not A Breath of Wind – I ran down to the Fort to hear what they faid – as the Mob Came down' it made A Batifull Appearance And as foon As Major james faw them I haar'd him fay from off the wals—Hear they Come by G = d – As foon As the Mob fee the fort they Gave three Chears and Came down to the Fort – they went under the Cannon which was planted A Gainft them with Grape flot, they bid a Soldier upon the wals, to tell the rebel drummer or Major James to Give orders to fire² – they Placed the Gallows Againft the fort Gate and took Clubs and beat A Gainft it And there Gave three Whozaus in defyance – they then Concluded to Burn thefe Ephogys and the Governors

"I(r) = b = a - r." After the Linter at Governor's coach and fleights had been taken from the current that, they were drawed through the flerest toward the Common – i with Park – by the party which had feized them; and, while on toway, the part y met an ther then on it way to the Fort, united with it, and movel "down" Broadway in the manner deferibed in the letter.

In an an sympul notice which wall poled at the coffee-houfe during the day, fimilar defiance had been iffied; and Licutenant G verner Colden had been threatened with tummary punithment floud he "fire upon the town."

"----"" they intrepidly marched with the Gall w, C ach, &c., up to the very Gate, where they in kid and derivative admittance, and if they had not been reftrained by tome humane Performs who had influence over them, would doubtlefs have taken the Fort,"-Horn's N = Yar: Gazette, 1192, November 7, 1-65. Coatch in the Boldengren¹ before there Eyes² they told M James as foon As the Coatch was burnt they would knock down his houfe then they * * * *

*

*

**

36-

**

was just going to Major James to Knock his houfe down and if he was A Man he should Go and defend it. the Ladys fainted as they Could not Go on board------

*

Then the Mob Gave three Chairs and went to Major Jamefes And drove the Soldiers out the Back way then with one Confent they began upon the houfe and in Lefs than 10 Minutes had the windows and dores the Looking Glaffes Mehogany Tables Silk Curtains A Libiry of Books all the China and furniture they feather Beds they cut and threw about the ftreets and burnt broke and tore the Garden drank 3 or 4 Pipes of wine deftroyd the Beef throo the butter about and at Laft burnt the whole³ only one red Silk Curtain they kept for A Colour⁴ then they diffroyed the The 3 day they was refolv'd to have the Governor Ded or Alive⁵

¹ The Bowling Green-fill preferved, at the foot of Broadway.

⁸ As a partial compensation for this damage Major James received four hundred guineas in England; and, in December, 1766, the Affembly of New York voted him a gratuity of \pounds 1745 15s. 2½d., as a further compensation. *Vide* Journal of Affembly.

⁴ As "the Colours of the Royal Regiment, were taken out and carried off triumphantly"—(*Vide* HOLT'S *New York Guzette*, 1192, November 7, 1765) —there is no doubt the writer here refers to that circumftance.

⁵ "The next day letters and Meffages were fent unto me, threatening my

The fort Got up the fathiens' in order for Battle And the mob began before dark the Governor fent for His Councel which held about 2 Hours whilft thoufands flood by ready waiting for the word the Gov¹ concluded and promifed faithfully to have nothing to do with the flamps' and he would fend them back to London with Capt Davis² * * all Peacable all the mob went home every man to his home * Britons E CARTIER'

life, if I did not deliver up flamped papers." - In ut. Gar. Celd n to the Lords of Trade, 6 Dear, 1765.

"" Falence"—long bun les of flicks and bruthwood, which are uted for filling up ditches, erecting breattwork, etc. In the cate they were probably defigned to form the ters for the troops who were required to detend the parapets of the fort.

· 1 id Note 1, pare 43.

Capt. Davi , of the *Ed. u.d.*, on which the Stamp had been brought to America.

⁴ Owing to the fignature being 1 lotted, the name of the writer of this homely but picture(jue epiftle cannot be made out with entire certain'y.

NEW YORK IN 1770.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF BENJ. YOUNG PRIME.

[The letter from which the following has been extracted, is a bufinefs letter which was written from the city of New York to Dr. Petrus Tappan, of Efopus (*now King flon*, *Ulfter County*, N. Y.). It clearly indicates the difficulties which "the Sons of Liberty" in New York had to encounter in the ftruggle of the American Revolution, and the character of the agencies which the government appealed to in fupport of its prerogatives.

The troubles which arofe from the hand-bill call for a public meeting, to take into confideration the betrayal of the popular rights by the General Affembly of the province (together with copies of the call itfelf, of the fecond hand-bill figned "*Legion*," and of other documents which this affair produced,) have been fully deferibed in Dawfon's "The Park and its Vicinity" (*Valentine's Manual* for 1855, pp, 446–449); and Leake's "Life of General John Lamb," pp. 49–63.]

NEW YORK, April 12th, 1770.

SIR,



Capt McDougal' is indeed in Jail, & I hope if he is

¹ Subfequently General Alexander McDougal of the army of the Revolution. He had been arrefted on the information of James Parker, the printer of it, on a charge of writing the hand-bill call of the meeting, figned "*A Son of Liberty*;" and having refufed to give bail, he had been thrown into prifon. "Captain McDougal" was a wealthy retired fhipmafter, an active "Son of Liberty," and a fincere patriot. After the war, he was the first prefident of the Bank of New York, and he died in 1795. brought to tryal, he will come off with flying colours'. The party againft him is very virulent & I hope, impotent. I myfelf am threaten'd (by papers thrown into my houfe) with a Damnation Drubbing and Impriforment, on futpicion of being the Author of the *Watchman*². So that for 4 or 5 Weeks path Eve-walk'd the Streets (effectially of an Evening) arm'd with either a Sword or Piffols or both. No attempt however has been made upon me, except the night the firft letter was thrown in, when (as my Serv' tells me) a Man knock'd at my door, dreffed in a flapp'd hat over clubb'd hair, a Watch-Coat, a Ruffled Shirt & a pair of Sailor's Troufer's. A pretty kind of Difguite indeed! I'm likewife accuf'd by one of the papers thrown into my houfe of being the Author of the Paper fign'd Legion²

¹ He does not appear to have been tried, although the grand jury returned a true bill againff him at the April term of the court.

A ferie of political effay which appeared ab at that time.

The following is a copy of this paper, taken in mothe original in the library of the New York Hill rical Society:

"TO THE PUBLIC.

"The Spirit of the time renders it neceffary for the inhabitants of this city to convene, in order effectually to avert the definitive confequence of the late Base INGLORIOUS conduct of our General Affembly, who have in oppofition to the loud and general voice of their conflituents, the dictates of found policy, the ties of gratitude, and the glorious fluegele we have engaged in for our invaluable birthrights, dared to vote tupplies to the troops without the leaft fhadow of a pretext for their pernicious grant. The moft eligible place will be in the Fields, near Mr. De La Montaigne's and the time,—between 10 and 11 0'clock this morning, where we doubt not every friend of his country will attend.

"LEGION."

tho' God knows I'm not the Author of the one paper or the other. You fee, & I hope you will in your Town properly reprefent, the Conduct of the party oppof'd to us.

In cafe of a new Election I hope you will exert yourfelf fo far as your Influence extends & fo far as your Connections will admit, to procure the Election of fuch Members as you can believe will prove friends to their Country. If I'm not miftaken, I've heard that Mr. Clinton has Marry'd your Sifter'. If fo, I give you joy! He's a very good man; but I'm afraid he has been overfeen in voting against my Friend McDougal. i. e. in joining in the Vote, that the paper fignd A Son of Likerty² was a Libel; whoever it might * * * be that wrote it. y. * * * * * Sir.

> Your humble Servt, BENJ. YOUNG PRIME.

Addreffed

" To Dr. Petrus Tappen at Eufopus."

¹ George Clinton, afterward Governor of the State, married Mifs Cornelia Tappan, fifter of Dr. Petrus Tappan, to whom this letter was addreffed. ² A copy of the hand-bill addreffed "To THE BETRAYED Inhabitants of the City and Colony of NEW YORK," and figned "A Son of Liberty," may be found in *Valentine's Manual* for 1855, pp. 482–484.

COLONEL MARINUS WILLETT'S NARRATIVE.

[The fubftance of the fill wing narrative has been publified, by the fin of the diffinguithed author of it, many years ago, but in confequence of the rarity of that publication, and the intereft which attachen to the ful ject and its author, it has been confidered expedient to prefer the flatement in the form in which Colonel Willett left it. Hith rical fludents will underfland the great value of this verfion of the nurrative, when compared with the tummary published in 1831; and they will prefer in, even while the latter may be on their flelves; while those who do not puffer that publication will the more heartily welcome the narrative in it pretent form.

Colonel Marinu Willert, the writer of the nurrative, walls in at Jamaica, Long Ifland, July 31, 1740. In 1758 he joined the army under General Abererombie, as a lieutenant in Colonel De Lancey' regiment; was in the difattrous action near Tiol nder 31; and accompanied Bradthreet in hi expedition against Fort Frencenae.

He was one of the earlieft friend of freed m in New York; and as a member of "Th S my f Lib rt," was an active participant in the opposition to the government—an inflam essible which is related in this narrative.

Accepting a captain's command in the First New York regiment, commanded by Colonel McDougal, he was with Montgomery in the Northern campaign of 1775-6.

He was with Sullivan in his campaign against the Indians; and in 1780, 1781, and 1782, he was actively engaged in the valley of the Mohawk, rendering great fervice to his country.

In 1792 Prefident Washington appointed him to treat with the Creek Indians; and in the same year he was appointed a brigadier general in the army defigned to operate against the North-western Indians, which office he declined.

He was fheriff of the county of New York from 1784 to 1787, and from 1791 to 1795; and mayor of the city in 1807.

In the fecond war with Great Britain he alfo joined with great fpirit; and on the 22d of August, 1830, he died, aged 90 years.]

The account of the Lexington Battle¹ was received at New York the Sunday after it took place² and occafioned an Impulfe in the Inhabitants which produced a general Infurrection of the Populace who affemblyed and not being able to procure the Key of an arfnell³ where a number of arms belonging to the Coloniel Goverment were deposited forced open the door and took pofferfion of those arms confifting of about 600 Must with Bayonets & Catrige boxes to each filled with ball Catridges⁴ These arms were distributed among the most active of the Citizens who formed themfelves into a Voluntary Corps and affumed the Gover-

¹This "account," figned by "T. Palmer, One of the Committee of Safety," dated "Watertown, Wednefday morning, near ten o'clock, April 19, 1775," can be found entire, in The New York Gazette and Mercury, April 24, 1775.

² "This city was alarmed yefterday by a report from the eaftward, that the King's troops had attacked the Maffachufetts-Bay people."—*Letter from New York to a gentleman in Philadelphia*, April 24, 1775.

³ "*The Arfenal*" here referred to was a portion of the City Hall in Wall ftreet, in which the arms of the city were kept.—Leake's "*Life of General Lamb*," p. 103.

⁴ "Towards evening (*Sunday, April* 23,) they went and fecured about half the city arms; a guard of about one hundred men, I am told, was then placed at the City Hall, to fecure the reft of the arms."—*Letter from New York*, April 24, 1775.

ment of the City. They poffeffed themfelves of the keys of the Cuftome-house and took poffettion of all the public flores.¹ There was a general flagnation of bufineis. The armed Citizens were Conflantly parading about the City Without any Definate object. Part of the 18th British regiment called the Royal Irith under the Command of the Major of the regiment² who were garrifoned in the City Confined themfelves to their barraks.' The unfyftemifed and Confuted manner in which things were conducted manifelted the neceffity of forming fome regular plan of Goverment to effect which a meeting of the Citizens were requefted at the Merchants Coffee-houfe when it was Unanimoufly agreed that the Goverment flould be placed in the hands of a Committee and folemn refolutions Entered into to Support their measures untill further provision thould be made by the Continental Congress' which were

.

[&]quot;Lamb and Sear then returned to the cuft m-h ute, demanded the keys of the collectur, and having received them, they difmified the officers and cloted the building; fending n tices to Philadelphia and elfewhere of what they had done, and calling upon all good patriot to follow their example." —Leake's "Iif of G n ral I amb," p. 1-2.

The major commanding the detachment of the Royal Irifli regiment here referred to, was *I/dae Hamilten*. Mr. Leffing (*Fild Book*, *H.*, p. 588) fays Major Moncreiffe commanded, but a reference to Lieut. Gov. Colden's defpatch to Earl of Dartmouth, May 3, 1775, will difprove that flatement.

^a The Barracks were in "the Field "—as the Park was then called—occupying a place on a line with Chambers fireet, near the fite lately occupied by "the New City Hall."

⁴ The Continental Congrets met at Philadelphia, on Wedneiday, May 10, 1775.

fhortly to meet in Phyladelphia. The feacred honor of the Citizens being pledged at the fame time to fupport the meafures of Congrefs. This Committee amount to 100³ was Inftanftly Choofen and entering with becoming deliberation on the duties Delagated to them reftored as much order in the city as under circumftances fo new and extroordinary could be reafonably expected²—It is proper

¹ The following gentlemen conflituted this "Committee of One Hundred," as it was called : Ifaac Low, Chairman; John Jay, Petr V. B Livingfton, Philip Livingston, Isaac Sears, David Johnson, James Duane, Alexr McDougal, John Broom, John Alfop, Thomas Randall, Leonard Lifpenard, William Walton, Joseph Hallett, Gabriel H. Ludlow, Nicholas Hoffman, Abraham Walton, Henry Remfen, Petr Van Schaack, Peter T. Curtenius, Jofeph Bull, Abraham Brafher, Abraham P Lott, Abraham Duryee, Francis Lewis, Jofeph Totten, Thomas Ivers, Hercules Mulligam, John Anthony, Francis Baffett, Victor Bicker, Theophilus Antony, John White, William Goforth, William Denning, Ifaac Roofevelt, Jacob. Van. Voorhees, Jeremiah Platt, Comfort Sands, Robert Benfon, Willm W. Gilbert, John Berrien, Gabriel. W. Ludlow, Nicholas Roofevelt, Frede Jay, Edward Fleming, Lawrence Embree, Samuel Jones, John Delancey, William W. Ludlow, John B Moore, Rudolphus Ritzema, Lindley Murray, John Lafher, Lancafter Burling, George Janaway, James Beekman, Samuel Verplanck, Richard Yates, David Clarkfon, Thomas Smith, James Defbroffes, Eleazer Miller, Augustus Van Horn, Garrat Keteltas, John Read, Benjamin Kiffam, John Moran Scott, Peter Goelet, Cornelius Clopper, John Van Cortlandt, John Marston, Jacobus Van Zandt, Gerardus Dyckman, John Morton, Thomas Marfton, George Folliot, Jacobus Lefferts, Richard Sharp, Hamilton Young, William Seton, Abraham Brinkerhoff, Benjamin Helme, Robert Ray, Walter Franklin, David Beekman, Evert Banker, Michls Bogert, William Laight, Samuel Broom, John Lamb, Daniel Phœnix, Anthony Van Dam, Daniel Dunfcomb, John Imlay, Oliver Templeton, Lewis Pintard, Cornelius P Low, Petrus Byvank, Thomas Buchannan. [London Papers, XLV.]

² "You will not be furprifed to hear that congreffes and committees are now eftablished in this Province, and are acting with all the confidence and

here to observe that the City of New York Contained a very larg portion of perional Influence in favour of the measures of the British Goverment and many of the perfons choafen on the Committee were of that defeription'. The very throng Current of popolar Influence however which pervaded as foon as advite of the affair at Lexington arrived keept that Influence in fufficient Cheek while its tendency to Lengthen deliberation was not without use and opperated more powerfully in support of the doings of the Committee - The Britith troops Garifoned in the city were Ordered to Join the army at Botton. It would have been an easy bufiness to made them prisoners. The timid difposition of the Committee Caufed them to fuppofe this could not be effected without the lofs of a number of lives, and agreed to let them depart with their arms and acoutraments without Moleltation. They accordingly marched from the barracks to embark about Ten oClock in the forenoon of a fine pleatant day. There was a public houfe near Beekman Slip keept by a Mr Jafper Drake'. At this house the warm friends of the opposition to the Britifli measures used to meet dayly. I was at that place with about half dozen more when word was brought that the

¹ A very large proportion of "the Committee of One Hundred," as well as the "Committee of Fifty," which fucceeded it, were friends of government.

authority of a legal government." In ut. Gov. Cold n to Earl of Dartmouth, 7 June, 1775 (Colden MSS, New York Hiltorical Society' Library).

² June 6, 1775. Lt. Gov. Colden to Earl of Dartmouth, June ~.

⁸ Fule page 61.

troops, had Commenced their march. And that befide the arms and acoutraments they carried they were taking with them fundry Carts Loaded with Chefts filled with arms-As we were among the number of those who confider the permiting the troops to depart at any rate when we had it in our power to make them Prifoners proceeded from fear or fomething worfe and as the permiffion given by the Committee did not extend to their taking any fpare arms with them It was fuddenly determin to hazard the Confequence of endeavouring to feizee upon these spare arms. The perfons prefent by agreement fet out on different routs through the City to alarm our friends. My rout led me to pafs the Coffee-houfe' where after notifying the meafure about to be purfued I proceeded through Water Street to the Exchange which then flood at the Lower End of Broad ftreet from whence I difcovered the Troops on their March down Broad Street I proceeded up the ftreet and on difcovering feveral Carts Loaded with Chefts of arms in front of the troops under a fmall Guard I ftopt the front Horfe which of Courfe caufed a halt in the whole line of march. On the appearance of the Commanding officer to Enquire into the caufe of the halt I informed him that the permiffion of the Committee did not extend to the troops taking with them any other arms than those they carried about them-The appearance of David Mathews who had lately

¹ Corner of Wall and Water ftreets, on the fite now occupied by the office of the *Journal of Commerce*.

been appointed Mayor of the City (and whole tory principals were well known to be oppoled to Congerfenal meafures) diverted the Convertation from the Commanding officer of the troops to himfelf-The halt of the troops afforded time for the Collection of the Citizens. The Carts loaded with arms were turned out of the line of march, And the troops under arms addreffed with an Invitation to fuch as difliked the Service in which they were to recover their arms And receive the protection of the Citizens who confidered them as Bretheren of the fame famaly But if their fentiments corobarated with the Violent measures of the British Goverment and they were disposed to Join in the Barbarous work of theding the blood of their fellow citizens we were ready to meet them in the Crimion field. One of the Soldiers recovering his arms was received with repeated huzzas and Led away by the Exulting citizens, fome few afterwards followed and were Conducted with the taken arms to a place of Safty'. The troops marched to the river and embarked under the Hiffes of the citizens'.

¹Colonel Willett's memory had tailed to render g. d furvice in this inflance. Whitehead Hicks—at the period referred to, and until February, 1776—was the mayor of the city; and David Matthews, in April and May, 1775, was alderman of the Eaft Ward, in which capacity he *m* ty have been prefent.

⁶ To the ball-alley and yard of Abraham Van Dyck, corner of Broadway and John freet, as will appear from the accompanying flatement, page 65.

⁸ "General Gage wrote to Maj r Hamilton, by the Afia, that he thought it would be a proper measure to put the Troops under his command on Board of that Ship, and defired him to confult with me up n it. As I was very [The following lines, alfo taken from the autograph of Colonel Willett, appear to have been part of another verfion of "the Broad street affair." Although there are many particulars which have appeared in the preceding narrative, there are, alfo, fome which are not related in that; and it has been confidered proper to publish both, rather than to mutilate either of them.]

The particulars attending this transaction will I trust Justify the account I shall give of it; Similar fensations with those

sensible this small number of Troops (one hundred) could not be of any use in the Barracks, and were exposed to those very disagreeable circumstances I have already mentioned, I did not doubt of the propriety of the measure proposed by Genl Gage a difficulty however arose on account of the women and Children, who were too numerous to be taken on Board with the men, almost the whole that belong to the Regiment being in the Barracks here with this detachment. This occafioned a delay of eight or ten davs in which time feveral foldiers deferted. We at length thought of enchamping the Women and Children on what is called the Governors Ifland, till they could be otherwife taken care of, and yefterday was fixed for embarking the Troops on Board the Afia. The Provincial Congress had notice, that fome people propofed to ftop the embarkation upon which they published a hand Bill adviseing the People by no means to molest the Troops, or interrupt them in their defign. They likewife appointed a number of their members to join the City Magistrates and affift them in preventing any interruption to the Troops. As foon as the Troops marched from the Barracks, feveral People began to harangue them, exhorting them to defert, and affuring them of fufficient Protection. Two or three fellows had the hardinefs to turn off with their arms, from the Ranks, and were immediately carried away by the People, when the Troops got upon the Dock where they were to embark on board of Boats, the Carts following in the rear with their Baggage, were ftoppd and in the Face of the Mayor, Aldermen, Congress and Committee men, turn'd about by a few desperate fellows, carried to a Place in Town, where they opened the Baggage, and took out a number of fpare arms and all the ammunition belonging to the Detachment. The Troops embarkd without their Baggage."-Lt. Gov. Colden to the Earl of Dartmouth, June 7, 1775 (Colden MS. New York Hiftorical Society Library).

by which I was governed at that time I have experienced on feveral trying occasions and never failed terminating fucceffully It is an Enthewfifth with which Soldiers cannot be too much Infpired when entering into action: Indeed more or lefs of this Enthewfifm thould govern every flep of a Soldier defirous of atchieving fame. The fentiment common in an army that he is a good Soldier who does what he is ordered will feldom procure that fame which ought to be the foldiers Glory. To arrive at this Goal it is neceffary not only to obey orders but to feek occafions of performing Enterprifes by voluntary fervices and by projecting plans for anoving the Enemy-The measure directed by the Committee (who were vefted with the Goverment of the city) to fuffer the Britith troops to depart unmolefled with their arms and acoutraments tho no doubt a proper one was not univertally approved of, and as foon as it was announced that the troops were on their march and were taking with them feveral Carts loaded with fpare arms a fudden determination of a few perfons who were then affemblyd at a Mr Jeiper Darkes who keept a public house in Water Street near Beekman flip were the most zealous partizans in the caufe of Liberty ufed to have dayly and nightly meetings. It was about 12 oClock M: when the account of this movement of the troops was brought to Mr Drakes at which place I happened to be at the time, and with the others then at that house fet out to alarm the citizens in order to Collect force to prevent

the troops from carrying those spare arms with them. The way I took and the difpatch I made brought me to the front of the troops as they were marching, before any of the other perfons who fet out on the fame bufinefs; On my arrival in their front which was at the Corner of Beaver ftreet in Broad ftreet I ftoped the horfe that was drawing the front Cart-load of arms. This of courfe occafioned a halt in the Troops. And brought the Major of the regiment' who was the comanding officer in front to enquire into the caufe of the halt. I had the horfe by the head and on the appearance of the Major informed him that the halt was made to prevent the fpare arms from being carried off, as the act of the Committe did not authorife the troops taking any other arms than fuch as they carried on their backs, while I was making this explanation to the Major David Mathews Efquire who was at that time Mayor of the city² came up And accofted me in the following words I am furprifed Mr Willett that you will hazard the peace and endanger the lives of our citizens when you know that the Committee have directed that the troops shall be permitted to depart unmolefted, as Mr Mathews was a Tory and zealous fupporter of the measures of the British Goverment His prefence or opinion could have no Influence

² *Vide* note 1, page 59.

¹ Major Hamilton was appointed lieutenant in this regiment, October 1, 1755; captain, March 4, 1760; and major, December 16, 1764. He came to America with it in the latter year, and left the army in July, 1775. —Army Lifts.

with me, and I very unhefitatingly affured him that his furprife was not to iurprife me that the Committee had not authorifed the carrying off any fpare arms. That confidering the Bloody bufinefs which had taken place among our Bretheren in Maffechufettes whom we were bound by the ties of honor as well as Intereft to support. I deemed it my duty to prevent those arms from being used against them and conceived that it would be much more reputable for us to employ them in the defence of our Injured Country. While this queflion was agitating with the Major and the Mayor, Mr Governeer Morris' made his appearance, And to my great aftonishment Joined the Mayor in opinion. Mr Morris's fituation was very different from that of the Mayors, He was a Whig of very refpectable Connections and the young of Brilliant talents To be opposed by Mr. Morris flagard me-And I doubt whether all my Zeal and Enthutlifin would fupported me had it not been for the arrival at that Critical moment of John Morine Scott²

Gouverneur Morri wallborn at Morri ania, N. Y., January 31, 1752, and graduated at King's Collece, in New York, in 1768. He fludied law with William Smith; in May, 1775, was choten a member of the Provincial Congrets; and in Officier, 1777, a member of the Continental Congrefs. He reprefented Penniylvania in the Convention which framed the Federal Conflution; in 1792, was appointed a minifer plenipotentiary to France, where he remained until O t ber, 1794; and in 1800, was chofen a fenator from New York in the federal councils. He was one of the carlieft and moft ardent of the friend of the canal fyftem of New York; and November 6, 1816, he died full of years and of honors.

" John Morin Scott, one of the earlieft, moft able, and moft determined of "the Sons of Liberty" in New York, was born in that city in 1730, and

who was an Influencial member of the Committee and whofe reputation for talents was as great as any in the city; He came up Just as I was repeating to Mr. Morris the reafons of my conduct And Exclaimed in a Loud voice you are right Willett the committee have not given them permiffion to carry off any fpare arms. By this time the throng of people around us had greatly Increafed and were prefing in on every fide. Mr. Scott's opinion was fearely proclaimed when I turned the front Cart to the right and directed the Cartman to drive up Beaver Street. the other Carts which were Loaded with arms were made to follow and on the fuggestion of Mr Scott that it would be proper to addrefs the troops I Jumped on a Cart, and after obferving to them that if it was their defire to Join the Bloody bufinefs which was tranfacting near Bofton, we were ready to meet them in the Sanguin field, But that if any of them felt a repugnance to the unatural work of flieding the blood of their Countrymen and would recover their arms and march forward they fhould be protected One of the fol-

graduated at Yale College in 1746. He adopted the profefiion of the law, and foon became one of the leading members of the provincial bar, where many of the ableft minds of America were then practifing. He was one of the earlieft opponents of the government, and in 1775 he was a member of the Provincial Congrefs; on the 9th of June, 1776, he was appointed brigadier general of the provincial troops, with whom he was engaged in the battle of Long Ifland; and in March, 1777, he left the fervice to become fecretary of flate of New York. In 1782 and 1783 he ferved in the Continental Congrefs; and on the 14th of September, 1784, he died in the city of New York.—Loffing's "*Field Book*," *II.*, p. 805.

diers recovering his arms and marching forward was received by three hearty Huzzas and together with the Carts five in number loaded with Chefts of arms Conducted with the continual Huzzas of the Citizens through Beaver Street & up the Broad Way as far as the Corner of John freet where their was a Ball alley and Large Yard beloning to Mr Abraham Van Dyck who was a good Whig a pleafant faracious agreeable man-and who afterwards when the Britith troops took poffeilion of New York was made a prifoner and fuffered a long & Cruel Captavity-In this yard the arms were deposited. These arms and those taken possesfion of on the arrival of the account of the Battle of Lexington were employed by the first troops raifed in New York under the orders of Congrets.1 The troops receiving no other Impediment agreeable to the act of the Committee Marched to the Wharf and embarked. Altho I have no difpolition to Center the act of the Committee Yet I was then and am still of opinion that it would have been as easy to have made prifoners of the whole of the troops as it was to take from them thefe fpare arms. But the Idea of a Compromife with the British Goverment pervaded our couneils, and checked the adoption of fpirited meafures.

¹ The first regiment of "the New York line" was that of which Alexander McDougal was colonel; Rudolphus Ritzema, lieutenant colonel; and Frederick Weisfenfels, major.

THE HICKEY PLOT.

I. LETTER FROM PETER T. CURTENIUS TO RICHARD VARICK.

[This letter was written by Peter T. Curtenius, the commiffary general of the New York line, to Colonel Richard Varick, and relates to the focalled "Hicker Plot." That confpiracy, which had been organized by Governor Tryon from his retreat on "*The Duchefs of Gordon*," aimed at a delivery of the city and the army to the royal forces; and its difcovery was productive of the most intense excitement. The most exaggerated accounts were fpread throughout the country, fuch as this letter must have produced wherever it was read; and the Provincial Congress of New York, by a committee which it had previously appointed "for the hearing and trying difaffected perfons and those of equivocal characters," investigated the fubject in its minutiæ.

As is cuftomary in fuch cafes, effectially when the parties employed have been taken, as was the cafe in this plot, from the beer-houfes and "low places" of the country, the leaders effcaped the juft penalty of their crimes by becoming witheffes againft their comrades; and of all the confpirators, one only, an Irifhman named THOMAS HICKEY, a private in the ranks of General Wafhington's body guard, was capitally punifhed.

Interefting accounts of the plot may be found in Gordon's "American Revolution" (ed. London, 1788,) II., pp. 276, 277; Marfhall's "Wafhington," II., p. 392; Irving's "Wafhington," II., pp. 242–246; "Proceedings of the Committee for the Hearing," etc., June 22–26, 1776; "Minutes of the General Court Martial which tried Thomas Hickey," etc.]

N Yorк June 22d 1776-

Sr

Inclofed is Cap^t Staat's Rec^t for a tent &c which pleafe to Endorfe on the back that you have received it. Your father is well who was at my houfe yefterday. Your good mother & the reft of the family are also in good health, having feen them a few days ago at Hackintack.

Last night was discovered a most Infernal plott against the lives of Gen¹ Wathington & Putnem & Some of the Villains concerned are in fafe custody among them are Mr Matthews our Mayor¹ Gilbert Forbes a Gunfmith,²

¹ David Matthews was appointed May rup in the refignation of Whitehead Hicks, in February, 1770, and was among their who were implicated in the intricacies of the Hickey plot. There is a thing in the evidence, however, which juffifies the futpicion that he was really concerned in it, beyond acting as a meffenger in delivering in mey to Forles from Tryon. He was removed into Connecticut, and held in collected dy there for fome time; but he was fubfequently releated, and held the office of Reoffrar in Admiracty, in 1782, under the Britith authernice.

⁹ Gilbert F rbe was a confinith doing bufinet opp fite to Hull's Tavern, No. 18 Broadway. It has been faid by tome that he was an Iriff man; but his father, who died in 1769, but been a refilent of New York for many year, and had d ne a bore bufinet as a hardware merchant.

Gilbert appears to have been an early participant in the plot, if not one of the origination of the cheme; and the orbit hand the money, which had been provided by the enemy, participant the of the recruit. The latter appear also to have taken the cath of a change before him; and to fome extent, at leaft, he appears to have directed the proposed operation of the configurator.

When the plot had been differented, he was arrefted and threwn into irons, fleadily refuting to divulge the fecret which he p fleffed; but a fluert time afterward, when Mr. Livington vuited him under the pretence of fympathizing with him in view of his approaching execution, he begred permiffion to go before the Congress and to divulge all he knew about the matter. His propolition appears to have been accepted; and his teffimony will be found in the report of the trial of Hickey by a general court martial, on the 26th of June, as well as before a committee of the Provincial Congress of New York on the 29th of the fame month; and he appears to have efcaped punifiment probably through this means.

He is deferibed as "a fhort thick man, with a white coat."

a fifer & Drum^r of Gen¹ Wafhingtons Guard¹ &c the particulars are not yet Transpiered, the culprits are to be examin^d before congress this day² thus much is transpiered (from officers who were employed to apprehend them), that a great fum was offered to affafinate Gen^{1s} Washington & Putnam⁸, that a plan was found in their possession of all the fortifications,⁴ That whils the Regulars made the attack fome perfons were to blow up the powder house⁸ & others were to destroy Kings brige to prevent reenforcements coming in from New England⁶ In thort the plott

¹ The *drummer* was "William Green," who appears to have been very active, adminiftering the oath of allegiance to the lefs fortunate Hickey, and receiving a brokerage of "one dollar per man from Forbes for every man he fhall inlift." As he was the leading witnefs againft Hickey, when the latter was tried before the court martial, there is no doubt that he efcaped the punifhment which was fo juftly his due.

The fifer was James Johnfon, but he does not appear to have taken any active part in the confpiracy.

² The prifoners were examined by a committee of the Provincial Congrefs of New York: Philip Livingfton, John Jay, Gouverneur Morris, Jofeph Hallett, Thomas Tredwell, Lewis Graham, and Leonard Ganfevoort, conflituting the committee.

⁸ There does not appear in evidence any fuch purpole on the part of the confpirators, although rumors of the day were numerous and decided.

⁴ There is no evidence of fuch "a plan" having been found on any perfon; nor is there much reafon to believe that fuch a plan exifted, or was neceffary, where all concerned were refidents of the city, or had been within a fhort time, and knew all the localities which would have appeared on fuch a plan.

⁵ "The powder houfe" in queftion flood on the fouth-weftern bank of "*The Frefh-water*," near the prefent junction of Centre and Pearl flreets. There is no allufion to any propofed deftruction of the magazine in any part of the evidence which was taken at that time.

⁶ The drummer, William Green, in his teftimony taken before the court

was a most damnable one & I hope that the Villains may receive a punishment equal to perpetual Itching without the benifit of feratching

I am Sr vour molt

Obed Serv,

PITER T. CURTENIUS.

martial which tried Hickey, teffified that "all that Forbes proposed to me was, that when the king's forces arrived, we *fle ald at a. av* Kin_{j} 's $Brid_{j}c$, and then go on board a fhip of war, which would be in the Eafl River to receive us." Gilbert Forbel, the guidmith, when examined before the Provincial Congress, after narrating the plan of the conspirators in their defigns upon different parts of the island, tefficied, "that the rid they gain pofferition of the places above-mentioned, their next object would be the grounds adjacent to King's Bridge, where they intend to crect floors works, *for av to cut* off the communent in left on the sty and constraints."

¹Peter Theobaldu Curteniu wa born in the city of New York in 1734, and was the fon of the Rev. Anthoniu Curtenius, a corgyman of the Dutch Church, who came from Holland time year previous, and at the time of his death, in October, 1756, was fettled over a concreation in Kinocounty. The genealegical tree of the finally commence with Peter Curtenius, born 1390, at Zington, in the diffrict named Curten, three mile from Eberfield, and is continued down to 1734.

Peter T. Curtenius, bet re and at the time of the Revolution, was a merchant in the city of New York. In Auguff, 1755, he married Mits Catharine Goelet, the daughter of Phillipu Goelet of faid city. No higher meed of praife can be beft wed on him than to fay that he was a true friend of his country, and an ardent patriot in the day of the Revolution. In 1774, he was an active member of the committee of correspondence with the fifter colonies, appointed by the citizens of New York, and in May, 1775, he was cholen on the general committee of the city and county. During the war he held the office of Commiffary General, with the rank of colonel under the Provincial Congress, as appears by numerous letters as fuch with the com-

(1) See American Colonial Archive, 4th ferie , vol. 1, pages 293 to 337, at to the committee and proceeding .

II. JOHN VARICK, JR., TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK, SEC-RETARY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER AT ALBANY.

New York June 25th 1776 Tuefday

Dear Brother

Since my laft, Matters here, have taken a new Turn; for one fourth of the Citizens have been oblidg'd

mittee and Congrefs, found in the "American Colonial Archives"¹¹ and "The Colonial Documents" publified by the flate of New York, from which it appears that to fupply the wants of the army, he was compelled to make large advances from his own means and on his own credit. At one time, when the refources and credit of Congrefs had entirely failed, and a fupply of clothing and fhoces for a defitute army was abfolutely required, Colonel Curtenius converted his own houfe and flore on the corner of Liberty flreet and Broadway, into money, and expended the amount of fixteen hundred pounds towards purchafing thefe neceffary fupplies for its relief; which, at the clofe of the war, was refunded to him by the general government, in Continental money of no value. It is related of him that he was unwilling to wear any article of foreign manufacture, and that his wedding-fuit was of domeflic fluff. In 1792, the legiflature created the office of flate auditor, and Colonel Curtenius was appointed to the office, and continued to hold it until 1797, when the office of comptroller was created in its place.

He died in the city of New York, of the yellow fever, in 1798, and was buried in the vault at the entrance of the Middle Dutch Church, on Cedar ftreet, where his remains refted until 1857, when, with the remains of his fon, General Peter Curtenius (who died in 1817), they were removed to Beechwood Cemetery in New Rochelle, and deposited with the remains of his daughter, Mrs. Jane Roofevelt, in the vault of her family.

He left him furviving, his wife, who lived until 1806, and his children-General Peter Curtenius, who was appointed United States marfhal by Jefferfon, in 1806, and continued to about the clofe of the war of 1812; Jane Roofevelt, the wife of Elbert Roofevelt, late of Pelham; Catharine Dunlap, the wife of the Rev. John Dunlap, late of Cambridge, Wafhington county,

(1) See "Archives," 4th feries, vol. 2, pages 1124 and 1337.

to turn out, either as Volanteers, or by Draught, in Confequence of the Express from the Continental Congress.⁴ The first Batalion is to have its Number compleated out of those that have been draughted & be commanded by Col: Lather².—Eighteen of the Fusileer Company, turn'd out Volanteers and the remainder were draughted.—I hap-

New York; and Mary and Elizabeth, unmarried; all of whom are alfo deceafed. There are none of the name now known in the United State, except hi grandchildren, viz.; John L. Curteniu, of the city of Buffalo; Henry R. Curteniu, and Frederick W. Curtenius, of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and their children, and those of Alreed G. Curteniu, late of Pe ria, Illin is, deceated.

On the 9th day of July, 17-6, the cau thrian flatue of King George the III., placed on a pedelal in the Bowing Green in New York city, was, by the Sons of Freed m, profirated to the dift, and one of it materials 42,088 eartridge were tuppled with 1.11, and the returned to the loyal tubjects of his majeffy. The pedefal remained until after 1820. In this transaction Colonel Curteniu is flated to have been one of the leading frint.

¹ "All the male inhalit it between fixteen and fixty year of age, were fubject" to thefe draft. $C = -\overline{f} H = B = B = r$, H/r, G = -G = n, (T = hn/en MSS.)

The remnent wall completed of the "Independent For Complanier" then exitting in this city. They were the Grenalier Complany, the Fuziliers, the German Fuzilier, the Union Complany, the Sportman Complany, the Corticans, the Bold Forrefter, the Light Infantry, the Ofwaro Ramers, two companies of Artillery, and a company of Ramer. The uniform of the companie were different—no two companies appear to have worm the fame uniform; and the officers embraced the most respected lectuzen, many of them members of the "Sons of Liberty." Among the line officers were Abraham Brather, Rudolphus Ritzema, Samuel Brome, William Maleolm, Nicholas Rootevelt, Frederic Jay, Frederic De Peyfter, Marinu Willett, Jeremiah Wool, and Nicholas Bogart.

and The Futler Company" here spoken of was Captain Ritzema's company, of which Henry G. Livingston, Andrew Lett, and James Van Zandt, were lieutenants. Its uniform was blue, with red facings. The cap was pen'd to be included amongst the Draughts; for the Engagement I am under to the Doctor', & the Care of the Houfe will hardly admit Me, to be a Soldier, 'tho it has fallen to my Lott, much lefs to turn out as Volanteer. I am almost determin'd to get a Man in my Place, till fuch Times, as I may with Honor & Justice to Myself be abfolv'd from that Engagement; and then I will with all imaginable Pleasure repair to my Company again, and un-

of bear fkin. On the cap and pouch were brafs plates, bearing the word, "Fuziliers," and encircling the laft, "Salus populi fuprema lex eft."

¹ "The Doctor." This refers to Dr. Middleton, with whom Mr. Varick and others were purfuing their medical fludies. On the 26th of April, Dr. Middleton, from prudential motives—he being a Tory, as will be feen from this letter—fuddenly failed for Bermuda, "in company with Ld. Drummond, John McAdam, and Harry Nicolls," leaving his houfe, library, inftruments, and bills receivable in the hands of Mr. Varick and his fellow-fludent, Charles Mitchell, while his family removed to Flufhing, Long Ifland. Speaking of the privileges thus afforded him, Mr. Varick, in a previous letter, fays, "now that we had Peace, I'd engage that I would make fuch ufe of my Time, as would be of infinite Service to Me. But Oh the Times, the Times, have fuch an Effect on Me, that all my Reading and Studying prove of little Advantage."

Peter Middleton, M. D., was a native of Scotland, and a graduate of the Univerfity of Edinburgh. He came to New York in 1752, and very foon after occupied a high rank in his profeffion. In 1767, he was appointed Profeffor of the Theory of Phyfic in King's College. He was the phyfician of Governor Tryon, and by permiffion of the Provincial Congress of New York, he was on the 13th of February, 1776, permitted to vifit his excellency on board the fhip "Duchefs of Gordon." On the 21ft of February, he was allowed to continue his profeffional vifits "untill the further order of this Congress." He published feveral important papers on medical fubjects, and died in the city of New York, in January, 1781, of fchirrus of the ftomach. dergo with becoming Affignation, & Willingnets, in Conjunction with my fellow Soldiers; whatever Duty and Hardfluip may be affign'd for them. But now the Confideration of the Pledge I made of my Honor & Fidelity to the Doctor, is of fo great Moment to me, that it renders Part of my Life uncomfortable, leaft I thould be in any one Point deficient in the Difcharge of my Duty.

Laft Friday I had the Pleafure of receiving a Letter from the Dodt, dated Bermuda May 13th. He makes mention that he intended to return in a few Weeks, but I am inclin'd to think that He'll avoid coming to this City, if he hears how the Tories have been treated here, till Matters are in Some Meafure come to a Determination. From what he writes & from the Things he has left behind Him I have great reafon to conclude that he really intended to return at the Time limited, notwithstanding the Intimations of those who pretended to know to the contrary, for I was fatifiv'd that it was inconfiftent with that Franknets which the Dodor is diffinguith'd by, that he thould be guilty of fuch Deceit towards Us. When to expect Him I am at a Lots, but I am determin'd to fend his medical Books and Surgical Inftruments to Hackinfack, that if I thould, in thort get clear of the Army, and the Doct, not return, I may have them at my Command, & the Perufal of them.

Gov^r Trion' has given evident. Proofs how he intends to

¹ William Pryon was commiffioned captain in the Firft Foot Guards, Oct. 10

fight against Us (altho' he pledged every Thing that is honorable to the contrary) by engaging Gill: Forbes with large Sums of Money, to procure Rifle Guns & Musquets for Him¹; & likewise engaging Forbes in a Plot to affaffinate and maffacre his fellow Citizens²; But how happily it was discover'd. This is the Rafcal in whom all Confidence was put, & in whom the utmost Fidelity was reposed; that he would procure Peace & be the Means of reinstating this Province in a state of perfect Happiness, if it could by any Means be accomplish'd. How has he abufed that Confidence? which has perverted all the Love & Respect he once enjoy'd amongs the Inhabitants of this Province, in the most insuperable Hatred. Last Saturday afternoon, by order of Congress, a Detachment of 14 Men

12, 1751. In October, 1764, he was appointed lieutenant governor of North Carolina, and fucceeded Governor Dobbs as governor in July, 1765. In July, 1771, he was transferred to the government of New York, where his career was productive of no honor to himfelf or benefit to the colony. On the 25th May, 1772, he was appointed colonel in the army; on the 8th June, 1775, third major in the Guards; on the 20th Auguft, 1777, major general of the army; and on the 14th May, 1778, colonel of the 70th regiment of the line. Having refigned the nominal office of governor of New York, on the 21ft March, 1780, and returned to England, he was appointed lieutenant general of the army, November 20, 1782, and colonel of the 29th regiment, on the 16th Auguft, 1783. He died in London, January 27th, 1788.

¹Governor Tryon had employed Forbes to make a number of rifles and mufkets; and the payment for them was made through David Matthews, mayor of the city, as appeared from the teftimony which was offered on the trial of Thomas Hickey.

² Vide Note 3, page 68.

(amongft whom I was included) under Capt W^m Livingfton was fent over to Long-Ifland, in Purfuit of one who was accufed of being concern'd in this curfed Plot. We rid all Saturday Night, & Sunday Morning half after three we arrived at the Place we were order'd for: But could not find the Man; in our return we met one on the road who anfwer'd in every Refpect the Difcripfion given of Him, which made Us conclude that he muft be the Perfon we were in Queft of. We return'd fafe on Sunday Evening being much fatigued, having had no Sleep while out. Inquiry being made, the Man was found innocent and acquited. This is the firft Expedition any part of the Batalion has been on fince they have become Provincial Soldiers; and I think the Fuficers deferve the Honor of initiating Such Expeditions.

Capt. Wm. Livingthon was yetterday chofen by a Majority of Votes of the officers of the first Batalion as Major, in Preference to Capt. Jno. Roofevelt', who has been a nominal one fince the Batalion has been in Pay. Wm. Wilcocks fucceeds Wm Livingthon as Capt. & Ralph Thurman who was a few Days fince a Private, fleps in as First Licut. What large flrides fome of the Privates in the Fufileer Coomp^s have already taken to Popularity.

from Yours molt affectionately

JOHN VARICK JUNR

Capt. Rd. Varick' Albany

Captain John Roofevelt was captain of the Ofwago Rangers.

⁹ Captain Richard Varick was born in 1752, and was educated for the bar. When the colonial troubles broke out, he tendered his fervices to General

III. LETTER FROM SOLOMON DROWNE¹, M. D., TO MISS SALLY DROWNE, OF PROVIDENCE, R. I.

Dear Sifter

NEW YORK June 24th 1776.

* * * * * *

A most infernal Plot has lately been discovered here, which, had it been put in Execution, wou'd have made

Schuyler, and was appointed military fecretary of that officer. He remained in that department after the removal of General Schuyler from that command, until after the furrender of General Burgoyne, in 1777; when he was appointed infpector general of the troops in the Highlands. After the defection of General Arnold, Colonel Varick entered the military family of General Wafhington, where he remained until the clofe of the war.

On the reftoration of peace, he became recorder of New York; in 1789, he was appointed attorney general of the flate; and, in the fame year, mayor of New York, which latter office he held during twelve years.

He was prefident of the Society of the Cincinnati during upwards of thirty years; and, on the decease of Mr. Boudinot, he was elected prefident of the American Bible Society.

He died at Jerfey City, July 30, 1831.

¹Solomon Drowne, M. D., was born in Providence, Rhode Ifland, March 11th, 1753. His father, Solomon Drowne, fenior, was a merchant of Providence, and for more than half a century one of its prominent citizens. At the age of twenty, the fon graduated at Brown University, and foon after commenced the fludy of medicine at the University of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Drowne ferved for feveral years as furgeon in the Revolutionary Army. From his letters written at that period, it appears that he arrived in New York, June 3d, 1776; called the next day upon Dr. John Morgan, director general of the hofpitals; and on the day following (the 5th) entered the fervice of the United States, as furgeon's mate in the general hofpital. He was in this city at the time of its evacuation by the American troops, and remained at the hofpital among the laft, packing up the medicines, until the Britifh were fo near, that the boat in which he embarked up the North River

America tremble: and been as fatal a flroke to us (*this country*,) as Gun-Powder Treafon wou'd to England, had it fucceeded. The Hellifh Confpirators were a Number of Tories (the Mayor of ye City among them) and three of Gen¹ Wathington's Life-Guards. The Plan was to kill Generals Wathington and Putnam, and as many other commanding officers as poffible.—I thou'd have mentioned

was only about two gun-flots ahead of them. He was flatilized at Weffcheffer, North Caffle, and other places in the flate of New York, and at Norwalk, in Connecticut. His letters to his family in Providence, while in the public fervice, breather the parefl patrix tic and r; and though they occationally allude to privations and the tad teenes of hospital hile, they at the fame time evince that his duty to his country was invariably uppermonith in his heart. In fact, whill engaged in his proteflic nal fluides before coming to New York, he took an active interefl in the military affair of his native city. Providence, preparing, all it was, for the revolutionary fluide; and affiliable, him eff, in throwing up the fortifications in that vicinity. In 1-77, he was in the Rhode filland State Hospital for teeven menths; full liter, he was fur conformation are preparing a sumflic here in the military affair of his native city. Providence, preparing to Colone Cript's regiment; and in Au off, 1-78, was in Suffvan's expedition againflich he fill nd, where he also performed a tive tervice. After this, he was flutioned for a time at Briffel, Rhode Hland; and on the 3d of Auguft, 1-80, he was appointed furies in to Lieutenant Coll nel Atwell's regiment.

At the conclution of the war, Dr. Drowne entired up in the practice of his protefficient in Providence. In 1784, he vibred the hopitals and medical tchools of London and Paris, for the purple of protecting full further his medical fludies. Shortly atter his return he journeyed to Ohio, and relided for nearly a year at Marietta, where, on the 13th of January, 1789, he delivered a functal address on General Varnum; and on April 7th of the tame year, an oration in commendation of the tettlement of that place by the Ohio Company. Sublequently he returned his practice at Providence; but in confequence of ill-health, removed again to the Weft in 1792, and fettled for a time at Morgantown, Va.; and after the border incurfions of the Indians were over, he proceeded to Union, Penn. Here he delivered a funeral at firft,—to fet the City on fire in nine feveral Places.—To fpike up the Cannon: Then to give a Signal to the Afia and Ships expected;—and blow up the magazine. They had a large Body of Men, which were to attack ours amidft their Confufion. The whole was difcovered (as I am informed) by a ferg^t of y^e Guards, whom they wanted to take into the Plot, and who, having got what he cou'd from them, difcovered all to the General. The Drummer of y^e Guards was to have ftabb'd y^e General. The pretty

address on General Washington, "in conformity to the Proclamation of the President of the United States," February 22, 1800. In 1801, he retraced his fteps to Rhode Island, and fettled in the town of Foster, where he passed the remainder of his days engaged in professional and agricultural purfuits, and in the cultivation of his tafte for botany and elegant letters. In 1811, he was appointed professor of Materia Medica and Botany in Brown Univerfity, and gave courfes of lectures in that inflitution for many years. The Rhode Ifland Medical Society (of which Dr. Drowne was fubfequently viceprefident), in 1819, chofe him a delegate to the convention which formed the National Pharmacopœia. At the request of the citizens of Providence, on February 23d, 1824, he delivered an "oration in aid of the caufe of the Greeks," whofe unequal ftruggle with the Turks was at that time calling forth the fympathy and affiftance of this country. During the fame year, he published a "Compendium of Agriculture, or the Farmer's Guide in the most effential parts of Husbandry and Gardening;" and on feveral occasions he delivered the annual addreffes before the State Agricultural Society, in the organization and proceedings of which he bore an active part.

Dr. Drowne was diftinguished not only in his profession but as a lecturer and writer on botany, of which fcience he was an enamored votary from early youth; and his occasional orations, addresses, and literary and fcientific papers, a large number of which have been published, won for him a high reputation as a finished and erudite fcholar. He died February 5th, 1834.

The prefent efficient Secretary of the National Fire Infurance Company of the city of New York (Henry T. Drowne) is his grandfon.

Fellows are in fafe Cuffody, and I hope I thall be able to give you a better account of them in my next. This Morning a large Guard went to take two hundred Tories who are under Arms not very far from this City. * *

Yours.

SOLOMON DROWNL.

IV. LETTER FROM SOLOMON DROWNF, M. D., TO WIL-LIAM DROWNF, ESQ., PROVIDENCE.

GINERAL HOPETAL, N. YORK JULY 13th 1776.

2

Dear Billy,

3%

It is now almost Midnight, and but a little while fince I returned to my Chamber from carrying Medicine to one of

*

¹ William Drowne, born in Providence, RI le Hurd, April 17th, 1755, was the brother of Dr. Solomon Drowne. From early youth, how an active intereff in the multiry fair of Rhode Hurd and Matfachuletts; and was en aced in the fervice of his country during the Revolutionary War, in a variety of office. On Jone 2d, 1775, he became at officer in the Mendon regiment (Colonel Real's), which was flattoned at Roxbury, Maffachuletts, and continued with the regiment until the color of the year. In January, 1776, his name heads the lift of heutenant of the Rhode Hund Brieade. A year later he was adjutant of Colonel Bowen's regiment at Pawtuxet, Rhode Hund in 1778, ferved as quartermafter general, with the rank of captain.

Mr. Drowne poffeffed an adventurous (pirit, which led him at a later period to embark, on feveral octafions, in the private floop of-war that were fitted out from New England ports; and which offen bravely contended with the enemy's armed veffels, thereby rendering efficient fervice to the United States. In his cruifes in the privateer flop "General Wafhington," of Providence, and the "Belifarius" of Boffon, he kept private journals, in y^e Wards I have y^e Care of, and applying a Poultice to a Man's foot, over which a Gun Carriage run Yefterday, in the Battle with y^e Ships; for a further account of which fee Sally's Letter:—So you may judge how much time I have to write. * * * * *

I heartily congratulate you, my dear Brother, on being an Inhabitant of y^e Free an Independant States of America. I herewith fend you a Gazette which contains y^e Declaration; and alfo an Extract of a Letter from Philadelphia, which, if you have not had yet, fhou'd be glad you wou'd flow Tommy Ruffell.

The Declaration was read, agreeable to general Orders, at y^e Head of y^e Brigade, &c. this week; and loud Huzzas expreff'd the approbation of y^e Freeborn Bands.

The Night following, the famous gilded equefirian flatue of y^e Britifh King, in this City, was levelled with y^e Duft: his head taken off, and next morning, in a Wheel-Barrow carried to his Excellency's Quarters, I was told. There is a large Quantity of Lead about it, which is to be run into Bullets to defiroy his Myrmidons. I fuppofe you have

which were noted down many occurrences of hiftorical intereft. While on board the Belifarius, during the fummer of 1781, he was taken prifoner, carried to New York, and confined for three months in the foul and reeking hold of the Old Jerfey prifon fhip. Here his health fuffered extremely, until in November of that year he was permitted to be abfent awhile at Newport, on parole. But the feeds of difeafe had become too deeply rooted in his previoufly robuft conflictution by this fevere imprifonment, ever to be eradicated. He rallied from a painful illnefs only to linger along, with enfeebled health, until Auguft, 1786, when he died. He was buried at Providence.

heard of y^e Execution of one of the General's Guards, concerned in y^e hellith Plot, diffeovered here fome time path. There was a valt Concourfe of People to fee y^e poor Fellow hanged.

14th I heard this Evening, that Lord How had icnt a Flag with a Letter directed to *George Workington Liq*, and that it was returned unopened because he gave him not his proper title :—tho' y^e Captⁿ that brought it faid its Contents were of the utmost Importance, and that L⁴ How was very forry he had not arrived a few Days fooner (Perhaps before Independence was declared, for 'tis faid he is invested with unlimited Power.) This may learn him a little Manners. Well: two Ships & 3 tenders up N. River:—Communication with Canada by water cut off:—Something important will turn up foon

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

Write often to your Friend & Brother

SOLOMON DROWNL

CORRESPONDENCE IN 1775-76.

[No form of record retains fo much of frefhnefs and lafting intereft as that contained in private correspondence. Coming from the very times and the very fpot which we are confidering, it embodies the fpirit of the hour with a fidelity which the more pains-taking and correct historian labors in vain to feize. The letters from which the following extracts are taken, were written in New York city at that anxious period which, following clofe upon the events of Lexington and Bunker Hill, preceded the battle of Long Island and the confequent evacuation, in September, 1776, of New York city by the American forces, who were no more to enter it until its final Evacuation by the British in November, 1783.]

GILBERT LIVINGSTON TO DR. PETER TAPPAN.

New York July 29th 1775.1

Dear Brother

You will fee by the Warrants who are nominated officers for your County², it is very likely we fhall raife an additional number of Troops befides the 3000 now Raized We Expect all diligence will be used in Recruiting, that the Regiments may be formed immediately

Laft Sunday about Two oclock the Generals Wafhington Lee & Schuyler arrived here³ they Croffed the North

¹ By referring to General Washington's letter to "the members of the Continental Congress, Philadelphia," dated "New York, 25 *June*, 1775," it will be feen that this date is *incorrect*.

² Dr. Tappan belonging to Poughkeepfie, in Dutchefs county, this remark muft refer to that county.

³ The fubject of the reception of General Washington at New York, while on his way to Boston, was one of unufual interest.

River at Hoback⁴ & Landed at Coll Litpenards^{*} there were 8 or 10 Companies under Arms all in Uniforms who Marched out to Litpenards, the proceffion began from there thus, the Companies first. Congret's next two of Continental Congret's next General Officers next & a Company of Horfe from philadelphia Who Came with the General brought up the Rear^{*} there were an innumerable Company of people Men Women & Children prefent

in the evening Governor Tryon⁴ landed as in the news paper I walked with my Friend George Clinton all the way to Lifpenards – Who is now gone home

General Schuver hal written to in Newark, relacifing the Pravin and Congress to fend a delegation to meet the General; and Meiliss Smith, Hollert, Gouverneur Marri, and Rahld Marial mery, were applied to rithat purpole.

The arrival of Governor Try not the fame time was a fource of embarraffment; and a cursu of a four very erchitable fpectalle was prefented, the particular of which affind a foir p to result the "to the", "propendices of many of the partice then in power in the colorly.

¹ Hoboken.

⁵ Colonel Lippenard' refidence, near which General Wathinston appears to have landed, was in the vicinity of Lapht freet, near Greenwich freet.

^a The company of Firfe here referred to, wa "a Trop of Gentlemen of the Philadelphia Light Hurie, commanded by Capt. Markie," It continued the effort to King, bridge, when it reformed to the city, arriving here on Tuefday and remaining until Thursday, when it reformed home.

⁴ Governor William Tryon, who had arrived in the flup $\tilde{f}(ab(an), Cap$ tain Montgomery, from London, landed at civil o'clock in the evening ofthe fame day (*Sunda* $, <math>\tilde{f}(an-25)$, and was efforted by great numbers of people to the refidence of the Hon. Hugh Wallace,

⁶ Gaine, in his "*New York Grizette and Mercury*," does not allude to either of the arrivals referred to; Rivington, in his "*Gazetteer*" of the 28th June, gives an account of Tryon's reception.

⁶ Subfequently Governor George Clinton.

I am Very Well hope all Friends fo, the Torys Catey¹ Writes are as Violent as ever, ! poor Infignificant Souls, Who think themfelves of great importance The Times will foon fhew. I fancy that they mult quit their Wicked Tenets, at leaft in pretence and fhew fair, Let their Hearts be as Black as Hell. Go on, be fpirited, & I doubt not, Succefs will Crown our Honeft endeavours for the fupport of our Juft Rights and Privaledges

* * * * * * *

JOHN MORIN SCOTT² TO COLONEL RICHARD VARICK.

GREENWICH³ Nov 15, 1775.

Every office flut up almost but Sam. Jones's who will work for 6/ a day & Live accordingly—All Bufinefs stagnated the City half deferted for fear of a Bombardment —a new Congress elected—Those for New York you will fee by the papers are changed for the better—All staunch Whigs now—How it is with the Convention I know not We have [not recd] Returns—Yesterday the new Congress was to meet but I believe they did not

³ He refided in the feat fince known as "*The Hermitage*" and "*The Temple of Health*," which remained, until a recent date, in Weft Forty-third flreet, between the Eighth and Ninth avenues.

¹ "*Catey*," wife of Gilbert Livingston, and fifter of the Dr. Tappan to whom this letter was written.

² Subsequently General John Morin Scott, for a biographical sketch of whom, see note 2, page 63.

make a Houfe^{*}—my Doctors fay I muft not attend it nor any other Bufinets in fome Weeks; but I hope they will be mittaken—Nothing from tother fide of the Water but a fearful looking for of Wrath—Our continental petition moft probably contemned the Bulk of the nation (it is faid agt Us) and a bloody Campaign next Summer—But let us be prepared for the worff—Who can prize life without Liberty? It is a Bauble only fit to be thrown away.

GARISH HARSIN TO MR. WILLIAM RADCLIFT AT RHYN BLCK.

NEW YORK February 13, 17-6

Coufen William

* * * * * *

i fhall Now indever to Give you fome acount how matters are hear Now on the 2 Inflant arived Cornel Water Berry whit about 1000 men the 3 Inflant arived 500 minet men from New England a Number of pepol Began to move this Day out of town But on the 4 Inflant in the morning arived General Clinton⁴ in the Mer-

¹ The new Provincial Controls was to have met on the 14th November ("*Journal of the Previnial Congress f N* = 1/r," p. 197), but a quorum was not prefert until December 6, 1775.

[&]quot;A regiment of Connecticut men, commanded by Colonel Waterbury," - Governor Irven to the Earl of Dartmouth, 5th Februar, 17-6.

[&]quot;Fide Butler's Statement (Terhnin MSS.), and G.v. Tryon's diffratch to the Earl of Dartmouth, Feb. 8, 17-6.

⁴ Sir Henry Clinton, who was then on his way to the South, to join Admiral Parker in his movement on S oth Carolina.

cury Man of Waar from Boften & transport Brig the fame Day arived Generel Lee⁴ Whit 300 men it is imboffeble to Deferib the Convusen² that this City was in on acount of the Regelers Being Com³ fome faid ther was 15 fail Below & would Be up the Nex Day the 5 Inften Nothing materel Hapned pepel moving as fas as poffeble they could the 6 Inften the River full of ife the manawar had her Cable cut by it but Let Go a Nother Ancker⁴ the 7 Inftant Lord Sterling⁵ arived whit 1000 men from the

¹ General Wafhington, having obtained intelligence of the fitting out of a fleet at Bofton, and of the embarkation of troops from there * * gave orders to General Lee to repair, with fuch volunteers as were willing to join him and could be expeditioufly raifed, to the city of New York, with a defign to prevent the Englifh from taking pofferfion of New York and the North River, as they would thereby command the country and the communication with Canada.—*Memoirs of Charles Lee, Efq.* (London, 1792), pp. 12, 13.

² " *Convufen*"—confution.

³ "This City is in Terror and confusion : One half of its inhabitants have withdrawn with their effects, hundreds without means to support their families."—Governor Tryon to Earl of Dartmouth, 8th February, 1776.

⁴ "The Afia and Phœnix have been obliged to draw very near the Wharfs, having been much diftreffed by the floating cakes of ice."—*Governor Tryon to Earl of Dartmonth, February* 8, 1776.

⁵ William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, was born in the city of New York, in 1726; fucceeded his father as furveyor general of New Jerfey; and entered into trade. He accompanied General Shirley as his aide and fecretary; with whom he alfo vifited Europe in 1756–7. He was appointed a brigadier general in the Continental Army, on the first of March, 1776—having previously commanded the First regiment of the New Jerfey line.

He was captured at the battle of Long Ifland; was fubfequently in command in New Jerfey, where he rendered effective fervice; was engaged at the Short Hills, Middlebrook, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monimouth; and during the entire war was actively engaged, doing good jerievs the 8 Inftant added New Life to the moving for about 3 oclock arived a thip Whit 200 Soulders from Bofton it is impoffeble to Deferib the Confernation the Weoman Where in as a Report pravail that 19 thip where Below however ther was no moor the 9 X 10 Inflant Nothing materel hapned pepol moeving as if it was the Laft Day as Gennerel Lee was to Begin to intrenth the 12 Inflant the 11 Inflant was a Remarkable Day Gards Being plas all along the Eaft River fo as to prevent any perfons Going of the Begun to taik the Guns of they Batrey wich was Conducted whit to much feereticy that the thip Did Not hear of it till 4 clock in the after Noon When they Imedetly hauld of in the River where they are Now whitout firing one Gun the Same Day failed the Mercury Manawar whit Generel Clinton on Board & the 2 transport for the weiward as it is faid we are Now under No fear from the thip Now as we have men & guns fuffitent for them Now 12 Inflant pepol now Begin to flop moving our famely are all in York yet But thall fend them to Brunfwick if we fe any Danger

N. B. We are Now a City of Waar

fervice for his country. He died at Albany, January 15, 1783, aged fitty-feven years.

Judge Duer of this city, recently deceated, was hi grandlen.

¹ "The day before yefferday Lord Sterling, at the head of four companies of Jeriey troops arrived here, and more are expected."—Generate Tryon to Earl of Dartmonth, 8th Feb., 1776.

ABRAHAM VARICK TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK.

Dear Brother			New	York	March	28th	1776.
3.4 1 4	*	*	*		*	*	

I give you & every friend to Liberty Joy on the Regulars being drove from the Town of Bofton¹, it was a Neft they ought to have been from fome time ago, but all for the better perhaps, they would have ketcht us unprepar'd then, but now we are and will be fo well fortifyed, as to give them a Scrag they will not Relifh very well-Their are various conjectures with regard to Regulars leaving that Town, the Tories here I can fee are much fhagrin'd at it, and pretend to make the beft excufes poffibley for them, for my part I cannot help thinking but neciffity drove them from it, this is as glaring a proof as can be I think, that is that General Howe gave orders to Attack our lines, but Two Thoufand of his Men refuf'd (which guess must be the Men which were Order'd Under Lord Piercy, to attack Dorchefter Neck²) faying they had not forgot the Butchering of Bunker Hill, they fled fo precipately, that

¹General Howe and the main army had evacuated the town of Bofton on the 17th of March, 1776. The reader will find a very complete account, both of the fiege and the evacuation of Bofton, in Mr. Frothingham's "Siege of Bofton," published in Bofton in 1851.

² This paragraph probably refers to the movement of twenty-five hundred men, under the gallant Earl Percy, on the fifth of March, 1776. They were affembled at Caftle William, in boats, and were ordered to move against the American lines, under cover of the night. These preparations had been the Officers had left their linnen & Watches in their Chambers, they will not come to This Town believe me till they are largely Reinforced—So much for those Hell Hounds

* * * * * *

JNO. VARICK, JR, TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK.

Dear Brother

In my laft I notified to you the Inten-

tions of the 1th Batalion, 1 may now inform you of what they have fince accomplith'd. They have founded a Breath-Work round the Hotpital' & almost compleated it—com-

feen from the American comp; and the control of a ready femilie of their advantages were caper for an apparaulity to meet their enemy. Among the people in the neighborhood of the comp, and, the createft excitement was produced, and thousand flocked down to work the expected hattle.

Unfortunately for the gratification of the curious, *a tarable form at ve*, which continued two day, by which time General Waflington hal forfar perfected his defense that the projected attack was abandened by General Howe. *I ad* Frethin 1 am, pp. 200, 300.

¹ *l'ide* note 2, jage =1.

⁹ The New York H fpital originated in an organization of three phyficials —Doctors Middleton, John Jone, and Samuel Bard in 1770; through whofe exertions a charter was obtained from the royal governor on the thirteenth July, 1776. The foundation of the building was laid on the twentyfeventh of July, 1773; but on the twenty-cubith of February, 1775, the ftill unfinished building was nearly defined by fire.

The General Affembly granted $\pounds 4000$ toward rebuilding the edifice ; but the war which followed prevented it completion until the third of January, 1791, when the first patients were admitted.

1.2

posed folely of Sod & Dirt-The Thickness of it about 10 Feet, & about 7 Feet high, with a Ditch of 12 Feet wide, & 7 deep, furrounding the whole.-This will afford a fafe Retreat, from the Fire of fmall Arms .--- I have had the Honor of working at it 3 or 4 Days, fince I enter'd the Fiffileer Comp^y under the Command of Cap^t Livingfton.¹— The Fortification originates its Name from the Founders of it, to wit, the 1st Batn.-There is another Structure erected on what formerly was called Byard's Mount, but now is moftly term'd Bunckers Hill² & which when finished will be a most compleat Fort, and will command the whole City.-I fine, every Ship is, & every Avennue leading from the Water will be ftrongly fortified, to prevent our worft of enemies from landing; & poffeffing themfelves of the City, if they flould ever attempt it .-- But the Number of Continental Troops that are to be flation'd here, will I hope prove fufficient to deter them from fuch an Attempt. There are great Numbers daily arriving here, from all Quarters; and it is univerfally thought, we will in a fhort Space of Time, have an Army of 15,000 Men collected here for the Prefervation of this City .-- The People here do not feem now fo apprehenfive of the Soldiers landing, fince the Account of the happy Fate of our Enemies evacuating the City Bofton, on which I congratulate you & every other Friend of Liberty .--- The News of this happy Event feem'd

¹ Vide Note 1, page 72.

² Near the prefent corner of Broadway and Grand flreet. *Vide* page 28.

to infpire the Breafts of every Friend to America with new Hopes of Conquetts & with greater Ardor to refeue this once flourithing Country from the Shakles & Oppreflions of a Britith Parliament.—The Ships of War are the only Tools we now apprehend any great Danger from, fince it is out of our Power to cope with those thundering Hell Hounds. There is fome private Report that the ministerial Mercinaries are now fortifying Bedlows Ifland, affifted by many Countrymen.—if this can be relied on 1 doubt but we will have a finall Schirmith there foon.

* * * * * *

JOHN VARICK, JR., TO CAPTAIN RICHARD VARICK.

12

Dear Bröther

The Tories are reduced to the Necesity

NEW YORK May 14th 1==6.

45 45

of delivering up their Arms, & take an Oath, that they'll refift every Attempt made by the Britith Miniftry to violate the rights & Liberties of America, or at leaft not affift them in any of their fecreat Machinations.' There are feverall

On the twenty-fixth of March, the Committee of Safety referred this refolution of "recommendation" above referred to, to a committee of two members—Meffrs. Tredwell and Moore—who, on the next day, reported a plan of operations for carrying the fame into effect; with the addi-

¹ The Continental Congress, on the fourteenth of March, 1776, had "recommended" to the feveral colonies, to cause the "difaffected" within tuch colonies to be difarmed; and to apply such arms to the arming of the troops which fuch colonies might call into the fervice.

who refufe to take the Oath; leaft they fhould perjure themfelves.—From this it is infer'd that they have figned & fwore to fome Decleration; And the Congress has taken the Method of fecuring all fuch Persons in Prison, for yesterday John Roome Att^y & Augustus Van Horne was carried to Jail on that Acet & doubtless there will be many more ere long.—There is fome Prospect now of discovering all those vile Rascals, that have already passif'd too long unnoticed, & have enjoy'd greater Benists than their bleeding Countrymen.—There will foon be a ftop to this Tory Faction. * * * * * *

The Granadiers' have gain'd themfelves great Honor, by their ereding the circular Battery nominated after them: For they rec^d the Thanks of Gen¹ Sterling^e in a moft publick Manner.—It is of real Satiffaction to Me to think that a few of our Citizens have behaved in fuch a Manner, as has redounded to their Honor, And hope it may prove a

tional provision that the parties who were to be thus difarmed should alfo be compelled to fign a paper called an "affociation," promifing "to defend by arms, the United American Colonies against the hostile attempts of the British fleets and armies, until the prefent unhappy controversy between the two countries shall be fettled"—a promife which, when made, was generally made under stress of circumstances, and was obeyed only, as might have been expected, while the peculiar circumstances which produced the promife continued to operate.

¹ This company wore a uniform of blue, with red facings, and was commanded by Colonel John Lafher, as captain, William Hyer, as first lieutenant, Abraham Brafher, as fecond lieutenant, and Abraham Van Dyck, as third lieutenant.

² Vide Note 5, page 86.

Means to clear up the Imputation & Contempt this City was held in by fome of the Neighbouring Colonies.

* * * * * *

PETER ELTING TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK.

NEW YORK 4th June 1776

Dear Brother

* * * * *

Time will hardly admit to add any news. Coll. Putnam' tells me that there ware Seven armed Veffels at the hook yefferday, Small & Large, our Congrei's have laid a plan to block up the Harbour, But are waiting to lay there plan before Gen¹ Wathington, who is Expected back from Philadelphia this Evening², Two finall french Veffels ar-

Colonel Rutu. Putto m, a coufin of the general of that name, but a much more uleful man.

He was an excellent engineer, and puffeffed the entire confidence of the commander-in-chief, of which he was eminerally worthy, and which he rever forfeited.

After the war was over, he removed to the North weft, and was one of the pioneer fettler of Ohio making his home at Marietta. He was a julie of the United States Court, a reacher center loft the army, during the administration of Prefident Waffington, and survey regeneral of the United States. He was a member of the Conflictional Convertion of Ohio, in 1802; the first grand matter of the Massing fraternity in Ohio; and in 1812, one of the founders of the first Bille Society weft of the Alleshanie. He died in May, 1824, aged eighty-feven year.

² "Congrets having been pleafed to requeft my attendance at Philade'phia, to advife with them on the fituation of our affairs, and of fuch measures as may be proper for works of Defence."—*G. n.r.al. Waflangton to General Schuyler*, 22 May, 1776.

ived here yefterday & they fay five more are on there way near by, Loaded with, Brandy Indigo, Sugers, Molaffes &c —We Expect a fleet & army Here foon, our Batteries are fo farr Ready that I am In hopes they will meet with a much warmer Reception than they think for, what other news We have you will find in the prints

P. S. I have got you the only pr Piftels to be found I hope they may fute you the price is $80/ p^r$ I fend them by the bearer

☆

*

SOLOMON DROWNE, M. D., TO SOLOMON DROWNE, SR.

New York June 4th 1776.

**

Hond Sir,

26

*

Amidft a good deal of hurry and Noife I fet down to write you a few Lines (tho' late at Night) by M^r J. Brown, who fets away Tomorrow.

We arrived here yefterday, * * * a little after ten. * * * * * * *

We waited on Doft^r Morgan¹ to Day, and were kindly received. He marked out a Courfe of Duty for us at the Hofpital which will keep us very bufy. The College is occupied for the General Hofpital. It is a very elegant Building, and its Situation pleafant, and falubrious. We

"Ordered, That General Washington attend in Congress to-morrow."— Journals of Congress, May 23, 1776.

¹ Doctor John Morgan, who was Director General and Phyfician-in-chief to the General Hofpital of the American army,

were thown the Apartment allotted us in it to Day, which we like very well; and expect to move from the place we put up at, tomorrow.—I have a Lift of Medicines, purchafed here for y^e Continental Hotpital, to copy for Doe^r Morgan, which obliges me to conclude.

* * * * *

JOHN VARICK, JR., TO CAPTAIN RICHARD VARICK.

NEW YORK June 16th 1==6 Monday.

Dear Brother

44

The Tories here feen'd to exult in their Opinion, that General Wafhington was gone to Philadelphia in Order to refign his Committion, if the Congress declar'd for an Independence. It was even currently reported, that he was gone with that View.—How was the Torie's Exultations & Withes fruthrated on his Return.—they can make no Reply to what they alledged at his Departure'.

To what low Means do our Enemies already floop, & what unjuffifiable, & mean Methods do they purfue to obtain the Inteligence they daily receive of our Motions; for yefferday was taken up in this City, and carried to Goal, a Negro Fellow who belong'd to Col Jenning, & a free Negro, who had been employed in a Peauger, to carry Provitions on Board of the Governors Ship', from here, & fuch

¹ l'ide Note 2, page 93.

⁹ Governor Tryon was, at that period, on board the thip *Duche/s of Gotdon*, at anchor in the harbor. Inteligence as they, & their Accomplices in this City could collect, for the Information of that vile Rascal, on Board the Dutches of Gordon. There is a Letter now in Town in the Name of Pitt,' attefted as a true Copy from the Original by W. T. which protefts against the Proceedings of the Colonies, & imports that as long as we contended for Liberty, he was our Friend, but fince we had levy'd open War againft his Majefty, every Sinew, & every Nerve fhou'd be exerted to fupprefs Rebellion, & reduce his Subjects to a Senfe of their Duty. It is believ'd, it has been contriv'd & fabricated on Board of the Dutches of Gordon (fince it first came from there, to be distributed about by the Tories;) under the Name of Pitt, in Order to difcourage the People. It is to be hoped however, that it will not be attended with fuch evil Confequences, as might be apprehended from it if really true, But the Veracity of it is fufpedted on Grounds of Probability—Thefe are most unhappy Times, when we are reduced to fuch Straits; as that Perfons, who were once confidered as Patriots to their Country, will defcend fo far beneath the Character, & Dignity of Gentlemen, as to purfue the Vileft of Meafures, & confider nothing to mean to ad if they can only perpetrate their wicked, & deteftible Defires.

* * * * * * *

¹Lord Chatham had been an early and devoted friend to the American Colonies; and fuch a letter as that which is here defcribed would have been very beneficial to the royal caufe.

11

NEW YORK 13th June 1776

.....

-01

Dear Brother

11

We Had fome Grand Toory Rides in this City this week, & in particular Yeflerday, Several of them ware handeld verry Roughly Being Caried trugh the Streets on Rails, there Cloaths Tore from there becks and there Bodies pritty well Mingled with the duft. Amongit them ware C—— Capt. Hardenbrook,⁷ Mr. Rapelje,⁷ Mr. Queen the Poticary & Leffly the barber. There is hardly a toory face to be feen this morning—Our Congret's published a Refolve on the Ocafion, Exprefing there difaprobation, tho it might have procedid from a Proper Zeal for the liberties of Amarican freedom & defire that it may Ceafe, & that a mode for punifhing fuch Offenders will foon be adopted for this Colony⁴

¹" — have been cruelly role on ruls, a practice moft painful, dan erous, and, till now, peculiar to the humane republicant of New Euglard." = I effect from Staten IJland, $Au_{j}ul$ 17, cited in Mo re's "Diary of the American Revolution."

-17

2.

"Theophilus Hardenbrook.

Rem Rapelje.

44

*** Generals Putnam and Mifflin having complained to this Congress of the riotous and diforderly conduct of numbers of the inhabitants of this city, which had led, this day, to acts of violence toward fome difaffected performs; it was thereupon

"Refelied, That this Congress by no means approve of the riots that have happened this day; they flatter themselves, however, that they have proceeded from a real regard to liberty and a deteflation of these perfons who,

SOLOMON DROWNE, M. D., TO SOLOMON DROWNE, SENR.

Hond Sir,

GENERAL HOSPITAL, N. YORK June 17th [1776]

At length I am fomewhat fettled to what I have been fince my arrival here. The Quarter-Mafter of ye Hofpital and his Wife reached here a few Days palt, from Bofton; fince which we live in a very elegant Manner, compared with what we did. As there happened to be fome Vacancies in the Hofpital, I have as good a Berth as I cou'd have withed for. (The fame as Mr Binney's.)1 We draw Twenty Dollars a Month, and Two Rations Pr Day. I have enjoyed a good flate of Health fince I have been here. We have been clofely employed a good part of ye time, affifting in putting up Medicines for thirty Chefts. By the Paper I fend inclofed, you will fee we expect an Attack this way foon. 'Tis thought they will attempt landing on Long-Ifland, by fome;---by others, that they will, with a fair breeze, run by the forts, up North River and land. We have things in pretty good Readi-

by their language and conduct, have difcovered themfelves to be inimical to the caufe of America. To urge the warm friends of liberty to decency and good order, this Congrefs affures the public that effectual meafures fhall be taken to fecure the enemies of American liberty in this colony; and do require the good people of this city and colony to defift from all riots, and leave the offenders against fo good a caufe to be dealt with by the conflitutional reprefentatives of the colony."—*Journal of Provincial Congrefs*, June 12, 1776.

¹ This Mr. Binney is the gentleman to whom Dr. Drowne often refers when fpeaking of "us" and "we."

nets at the Hofpital for the horrid Effects of a general Action. I hope it may not come to this; but that the fehrmes of our Enemies may be fruthrated.

A part of ye Artillery Reg¹ and a Number of Volunteers have gone upon an Expedition down ye River to ye Narrows, I believe; to take ye watering place from ye Afia's Men, or drive ye Regulars from their fort at ye Light-Houfe, and defroy it.

There has lately been a good deal of attention paid the Tories in this City. Some of the world have been carried thro' the flreets (at Noonday) on Rails, &c. * *

PETER ELTING TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK.

NEW YORK 9th July 1--6.

-14

.

Dear Brother

Your Shoes I could not git for you on account of the Alarm on the arival of the fleet, fince which almoft all bufinets in town is knocked up the Fleet now lays very Quiet at the watering Place², waiting for a Reanforcement from England When they fay they thall little Regard

. .

Near the prefent Quarantine.

^a Then on its way from England; arriving at New York on the twelfth of August, 1776.

¹ The fleet from Halifax, having on board the Britifh army under Sir William Howe, arrived at Sandy Hook on the twenty-ninth of June; and the troops were debarked on the tecond and third of July.

our Bateries We as little Regard them, Our men are in high Sperrits and Ready to meet them at any Hour the town fwarms with people, I doubt not But our army Confifts of at least twenty thousand men, & the Country about us verry Willing to lend us there afiftence, I am verry Sorry to hear fo much of the bed fuccefs of the Army in your quarter,' I am afraid it will Be Attended with bed Confi-* ** * * ** * quences

SOLOMON DROWNE, M. D., TO MISS SALLY DROWNE.

GENERAL HOSPITAL N. YORK July 13th [1776] Dear Sifter Sally, * 22. * *

I fuppofe you will have heard before this reaches you, that ye Fleet has arrived here, and lies in fair view of ye City. Yester-Afternoon two Ships & three Tenders came to fail, and flood towards ye City. They had not got fairly within fhot, before our Forts & Batteries began to fire at them;-and, what was mortifying, they kept fleadily along feemingly regardlefs of our conftant fire, till they got almost abreaft of our Works; then gave us a few paffing Brodfides, and, with a fine Breeze, failed flatelyly up North River, I believe unhurt by us.

But, flocking to tell, we had fix fine fellows killed & 4

¹ The Northern army had retired from Canada, and taken poft at Crown It was very fickly; and great numbers were fuffering from the Point. fmall-pox.

100

or five wounded at our Grand Battery, thro' mere Carelefsnet's, or Ignorance. For, neglecting to fwab ye Cannon at all, or doing it improperly, the catridges took fire, and ye fatal Accidents enfued.

The Wounded were brought to ye Hofpital, and this day one of them had his Arm (all ye Bones of which were broken) taken off. He was moved first to the new or City Hofpital, which has been intended & fitted for ye wounded; where I now attend him to be ready if ye flump shou'd bleed affresh. One Ball came into ye Hospital Yard, struck ye ground at a little Distance from us, and bounded thro' ye board fence. I believe it was a 12 pound shott. I think our fituation as much exposed, as any in the City.

I am glad our Affembly have allowed of Inoculation, and hope you & Bro' Bill will not defer receiving t/atD/dat/d, (y^e s. Pox.) J/dt/ taken by chance has proved ye Bane of tens of Thoutands; when it comes to near you, cloathed in Gentlenet's, all its Terriblenet's caft afide.

My Sifter, I congratulate you, and y^{*} reft of y^{*} Family, that ye live in a Free and Independent Country,—The United States of America.

¹ There exifted confiderable difference of opinion among even well informed phyficians as to the advantages refulting from inoculation.

*

-<u>X</u>-

48

*

PETER ELTING TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK.

New York 17th July 1776

D^r Brother

*

* * * *

We Expect An Attack from the menwarr Every moment, the troops I imagin wonte Come to make any attempt until they are reinforced, Lord How is arrived but brought none,¹ two Menwarr have gone up the North River laft friday as high as tappen² they met with Confiderable damage,³ & yefterday they have gone up to Haverftraw,⁴ I fency they meen to go up as high as poughkeepfy to diftroy our two Veffels a building⁶ (if they do I am in hopes our foorts In the Highlands⁶ will fave them the truble of Coming Back, Our Army is in high Sperrits and are all Wifhing for an Attack from the Enimy, We Rec⁴ No damage from the Enimies fiering laft fryday⁷ Only one Cow killed which made good market Beef But fix of our

² The Rofe and the Phœnix, with three tenders, moved up the river on the afternoon of the twelfth of July.—*General Washington's Letter to the Prefident of Congress*, July 12, 1776.

- 4 "Sparks' Wafhington," III., p. 475, note.
- ⁵ Two frigates were then on the flocks at Poughkeepfie.
- ⁶ Forts Montgomery and Clinton.
- ⁷ Vide pages 100, 101.

¹ Lord Howe, in the *Eagle*, arrived at New York on the evening of the twelfth of July; and the reinforcements did not arrive until the twelfth of August.

³ The amount of damage really done was probably finaller than this letter would appear to indicate. They fuffered no apparent injury.—*Sparks' Washington*, III., p. 475, note.

train got killed & four or five Wounded from being over Zealous, not taken proper time to fwadd the guns, We hear Near fourty got killed on board the thips'- two flags have Bean fent by Lord how to George Wathington & & & & & Which ware both fent back, Or Reather Refuted for not being properly derated, I am happy Your Northern Army has made to fate a Retreat I am in Great hopes we thall be a match for them Here

* * * * *

PETER LETING TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK.

NEW YORK 30th July 1776

Dear Brother

You would be imprifed to fe what Number of Empty houses here are in this place. Verry few of the inhabitents Remain in town that are not ingaged in the Service'

12

Great preparations are making here With Shiver de freefes and Veffels to flop up the Channel," & fundry fire

⁹ *Fide* General Wafhington's Letters to Prefident of Congress, July 14 and 17, 1776.

"Trac Note 1, page 100.

"*Fide* Butler's Statement. (*Lenhn en MSS.*)

"I am preparing fome obftructions for the channel nearly oppofite the works at the upper end of the island."-General Wafham, ton to Preparent of

¹ There is little reaton to suppose that the h s wall near as creat a i here represented. Three were wounded on the Raje; and the lot of the *Phamx* is unknown.

fhips, preparing two Brigs are Ready,' fomthing great will Be attempted foon, five or feven Rogallies are already come down from the Eaftward two are built here that will carry one 32 Pounder Each, One of them quite and the other Nearly finished,² the fleet Remains Verry Quiet, But the men of the two menwar Up the River have a finall brufh Once in a While with our Guards long the River³

* * * * * *

SOLOMON DROWNE, M. D., TO SOLOMON DROWNE, SENR.

New York August 9th [1776.]

Hond Parents,

104

* * * * * *

Congress, 25 July, 1776. See also his letter to the fame gentleman, August 5, 1776, and "General Heath's Memoirs," August 1.

A tolerably complete account of these obstructions has been written by Mr. Ruttenber; and published by J. Munsell, in his "Historical Series."

¹ A Mr. Anderfon had propofed a plan for the deftruction of the enemy's fleet by means of firefhips; and he had been employed, under the direction of General Wafhington, in conftructing them.

² *Vide* General Washington's letter to Prefident of Congress, July 29, 1776; and "General Heath's Memoirs," July 25 and 28, and August 1.

³ "Aug. 3. About noon there was a brifk cannonade up the Hudfon, between the American row-galleys and the British fhips: the former had two men killed; two mortally, and 12 flightly wounded. The British loss was not known."—Heath's Memoirs. War:—their officers well fkilled in y^e Military Art:—their Bands well difciplined:—they are formidable: But they have the Heffians, &c. for *their Allies*, for whofe Aid the Britifh Coffers (tome of them at leaft) muft be emptied.

We, for *our Ally*, have the *Great GOD*,—who, requires no fubfidy,—nought, fave a grateful Mind and a right Fear of *Him*; and to conduct with true Integrity.

Our Wages were raifed fome time ago (in confequence of a Petition to Congrefs) to thirty Dollars P^r Month, or a Dollar p^r Day. The Pay would be no Inducement to flay a moment in this thocking Place, at the Expense of Health, that beft of Bleffings. The Air of the whole City feems infected. In almost every street there is a horrid fmell.— But, Duty to my Country, and another Confideration, require, that I thould not quit my Poft at this Juncture.

PETER ELTING TO CAPT. RICHARD VARICK.

25

HACKENSACK 12th Sept 1--6

Dear Brother

This is the verry first opertunity I had to fend you a line fince my return, we got back yellerday a week, and my Curiofity has fince led me to town three times, tho To Little fatifiation, the town Apears to me to be in a Bad flate of defance it feems the greatest depandence Is made on the mufkitry. But am informed that our army is in a much better Pofture of defence at Hornshook'

^{&#}x27;Horen's Hook-now called "Harris's Point" -nearly oppofite Hurlgate, 14

and Kingsbridge, at the later the grand fland is to be made Many Waggons & Horfes about here have been Impres for Carrying the flores, Provifions &c out of New York I donte doubt but you have a much better account of the Battles and Vacuation of long Ifland¹ then I am able to give you the Enimy have Ereded a bomb and two Attilery battiries over again ours at Horns Hook², which has ocafioned an almoft Conflant Cannonading for a weak, with Little lofs of blodd on our fide, which was one men killed & another Wounded yefterday, I doubt not but a fevere blow will Be ftruck foon—Its Currently Reported fince Gen¹ Sullivan's Return from Congrefs³ that three of the

¹ The Battle of Long Ifland was fought on the twenty-eighth of August, 1776; and on the night of the twenty-ninth the army evacuated the island.

The battle has been fully deferibed in the letters of Colonel Harrifon to the Prefident of Congrefs, 27 Auguft; of Lord Sterling to General Wafhington, Auguft 29; of Colonel Haflett to Thomas Rodney, October 4, 1776; of General Sullivan to the Prefident of Congrefs, October 25, 1777; of General Howe to Lord George Germain, 3d September; in "Thompfon's Long Ifland," I., pp. 196, 214, 222; in Mr. Ward's paper on that fubject before the New York Hiftorical Society; in Dawfon's "Battles of the United States," I., pp. 143–159, etc.

The "Evacuation" of Long Ifland, as it is here called, has been deferibed fully in General Wafhington's letters to the Prefident of Congress, August 31, 1776, and that to his brother, John Augustine, 22 September, 1776; Mar-fhall's "Washington" (*4to Edit.*), II., p. 439; Gordon's "Revolution" (*London*, 1788), II., pp. 312–316; and Stedman, I., pp. 197–8.

² *l'ide* Note 1, page 105.

³ General Sullivan, who had been taken prifoner at Long Ifland, had been difpatched to Philadelphia, by order of Admiral Lord Howe, to invite, in his behalf, a conference for the purpole of attempting to adjust the differences between the United States and Great Britain.

Members are to have a Confirence with Lord & Gen¹ How, they ware this day to meet at amboy on the Ocafion¹ Our army is flill in high fpirits and Willing to meet their focs at any hour.

¹ The meeting between Lord Howe and the three members here referred to—Meffrs, Franklin, J bn Adams, and Rutledge—took place at the "Billep House," on Staten IIIand, on the eleventh of September, full reports of which may be found in the Journals of the Continer II Congreft, September 17, 1776; in Lord Howe' letter to I ord George Germain, September 20, 1776; the "Works of Dottor Franklin" (B don, 184), V., pp. 97–108, VIII., p. 187; General Wathington's letters to Prefident of Congrett, 31 August, and 8 September, 1776; "Auto-Soraphy of John Adam." (Hords, III., pp. 75–79), John Adam to James Warren, September 8, and the fame to Samuel Adam, fame date and Soptember 17, 1776.

THE BATTLE OF HARLEM PLAINS.

[The following letter, written a few days after the affair, relates principally to the action on the Harlem plains, September 16th, 1776. That engagement, whether confidered in its origin, or the manner in which it was conducted, or in its effect on both armies, was one of the most important of the minor actions of the War of the Revolution.

Other accounts of the action may be found in letters of General Wafhington to the Prefident of Congrefs, September 18, 1776, and to John Augustine Wafhington, September 22, 1776; General Greene's letter to Governor Cooke, September 17, 1776; Colonel Reed's letter to his wife, (Life of Jos. Reed, I., pp. 237–239;) Losfing's Field Book, II., pp. 612, 613; and Dawfon's Battles of the United States, I., pp. 160–166.

George Clinton, the writer, was born in Orange county, New York, July 26, 1739. His early life was one of adventure, and he fubfequently fludied law with William Smith.

In 1775, he was a member of the General Affembly of the Colony, and difplayed great firmnefs in his oppofition to the government. On the 15th of May, 1775, he took his feat in the Continental Congrefs, and voted for Independence in July, 1776, although he was called into the field before the engroffed copy of the Declaration had been prepared for fignature, and his name does not appear on it. In March, 1777, he was commified a brigadier-general in the Continental army, having occupied a fimilar poft in the New York fervice many months before that time. In April, 1777, he was chofen *both Governor and Lieutenant-Governor of New York*, and accepted the former; to which office he was re-elected five terms—in all eighteen years.

When the enemy moved up the Hudfon, in October, 1777, he prorogued the Affembly, and, with his brother James, threw himfelf into Fort Montgomery, which he defended with the most desperate bravery, abandoning the works only when the enemy had completely captured them.

He prefided in the Convention of New York, which confidered and ratified the Conflitution of the United States; in 1801, he was re-elected governor; and, in 1804, Vice-Pretident of the United States, which office he held until his deceate.

He died April 20, 1812, aged teventy-two years.]

GEN. GEO. CLINTON'S LETTER.

KING'S BRIDGE 21st Sept 1776.

Dr Doctor

I was favoured with yours by Capt. Jackfon wrote at my Houfe Eight Days ago for which I am much oblidged to you as it really relieved me of great anxictly reflecting Ceaty's Health' which I however yet fear is in a declining flate. Your brother too I hear lays very III at my Houfe with a Fevour which gives me great Concern. I have been fo hurried & Fatigued out of the ordinary way of my Duty by the Removal of our Army from New York' & great Part of the public flores to this Place that it has almoft worn me out tho' as to Health I am as well as ufual; but how my Conflictution has been able to fland lying out feveral Nights in the Open Air & exposed to Rain is almoft a Miracle to me—Whom at Home the least Wet indeed fome Times the Change of Weather almoft laid me up.

The Evacuation of the City I fuppole has much alarmed the Country. It was judged untenable in Council of Gent Officers confidering the Enemy poffetfed of Long-Ifland &c

[&]quot;"Ceaty"-Mrs. Catharine Livingfton, wife of Gilbert Livingfton and fifter of Mrs. Tappan.

^{*} The evacuation of New York by the Americans, September 15, 1775.

and was therefore advifed to be evacuated.¹ The Artillery (at leaft all worth moving) & allmoft all the public flores were removed out of it² fo that when the Enemy landed & attacked our Lines near the City⁸ we had but few Men there (those indeed did not behave well⁴) our Loss however by our Retreat from there either in Men or Stores is very

¹ "I called one (*a Council*) on the 12th, when a large majority not only determined a removal of the army prudent, but abfolutely neceffary, declaring that they were entirely convinced from a full and minute enquiry into our fituation that it was extremely perilous."—*General Washington to President of Congress*, 14 September, 1776.

² General Clinton evidently was in error in this remark. Jos. Trumbull, commiffary-general, writing to the Convention of New York, ("*King's Bridge, September* 16, 1776,") fays, "In the retreat, I have been obliged to leave behind large quantities of flour, which reduces our magazine too low. It is abfolutely neceffary to have a large quantity foon." General Wafhington, alfo, (*Letter to Congrefs, September* 16, 1776) fays, "Moft of our heavy cannon, a confiderable part of our baggage, and a part of our flores and provifions, which we were about removing, were unavoidably left in the city."

³ Between Turtle Bay and the city, September 15, 1776.

⁴ "To my great furprize and mortification, I found the troops that had been pofted in the lines retreating with the utmoft precipitation, and thofe ordered to fupport them (Parfons's and Fellows's brigades) flying in every direction, and in the greateft confusion, notwithftanding the exertions of their generals to form them. I used every means in my power to rally and get them into fome order; but my attempts were fruitlefs and ineffectual; and on the appearance of a fmall party of the enemy, not more than fixty or feventy, their diforder increased, and they ran away in the greateft confusion without firing a fingle fhot."—*General Washington to President of Congress*, 16 *September*, 1776. The brigades of Parfons and Fellows referred to, embraced eight regiments of Connecticut troops, and both the American officers and those of the enemy agree in their descriptions of the bad conduct of the above troops.

inconfiderable. I would not be underflood that it was my Oppinion to evacuate the City² neither do I mean now to condemn the Meafure it is done intended for the beft I am certain.

The fame Day the Enemy poffeffed themfelves of the City, to wit, laft Sunday they landed the Main Body of their Army & encamped on York Ifland acrofs about the Eight Mile Stone & between that & the four Mile Stone.³ Our Army at leaft one Divifion of it lay at Col⁹ Morris's⁴ & fo fouthward to near the Hollow Way which runs acrofs from Harlem Flat to the North River at Matje Davit's Fly-

1 Luie Note 4, page 110.

The general pretert in the Courcil who opp fed the propoted evacuation of the city, were Specieer, Chittin, and Heath. General Mercer, also, was opposed to the evacuation, although he was not pretent in the Council which had advited it.

The eighth mile-flone on the old Bofton road, meatured from the old City Hall in Wall flreet, muft not be contrained with the eighth mile flone on the prefent road running in rth train the city. The former was, probably, near the prefent fuburban village of Yorkville.

"" Cel. Morris's,"—Richard Morris halterved in the French war, where he had been one of the aides of General Brad I. k.—He married Mary Phillipte, daughter of the lord of the man r of Philipfe, in Weftchefter c anty, and fettled in New Y rk at the clote of the war; and fubtequently he became a member of the Council of the Province. On the refloration of peace, he went to England, where he died in 1794, aged fixty-teven years; his widow, well known as one of General Waftington's moft intimate early friends, furvived him until 1825, when the died, aged ninety-fix.

The country-feat of Mr. Morris here referred to, and, at the date of this letter, the head-quarters of General Wathington, is flill flanding, about ten miles from the city; and is well known as the refidence of Madame Jumel, the widow of Aaron Burr.

Maretje Davit's V y-a low fwampy fpot, a little well from the Eighth

About half way between which two Places our Lines run acrofs the River which indeed at that Time were only began but are now in a very defenfible ftate. On Monday Morning the Enemy attacked our Advanced Party Commanded Col^o Knowlton¹ (a brave Officer who was killed in the Adion) near the Point of Matje Davit's Fly the Fire was very brifk on both fides our People however foon drove them back into a Clear Field about 200 Paces South Eaft of that where they lodged themfelves behind a Fence covered with Bufhes our People purfued them but being ob-

avenue, near One hundred and twenty-fourth ftreet. This locality, in carlier periods, was fomewhat celebrated as one of the landmarks between the two ancient corporations of New York and Harlem.

¹Colonel Thomas Knowlton was born at Ipfwich, Maffachufetts, about the year 1740; and having been left an orphan at an early age, he entered the army, under Captain Ifrael Putnam, in 1755, and ferved on the northern frontiers during fix campaigns, with great credit. He was alfo engaged in the expedition againft Cuba, in 1762; and was prefent at the capture of Havana. On the opening of hoftilities in 1775, he was elected to the command of the Afhford company; and he was among the first to reach Maffachufetts, in that exciting ftruggle.

He was the commander of the Connecticut troops in the battle of Bunker's Hill, June 17, 1775, winning imperifhable renown; foon after which he was promoted to the rank of Major, and, at the clofe of the year he retired to Connecticut. In 1776, he returned to the fervice with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, commanding a corps of rangers; and he fecured the entire confidence of General Wafhington and of the army.

When the Connecticut troops, at Kip's Bay, had brought fo much difgrace on their flate, he thirfted for an opportunity to wipe off the flain; and the refult of his afpirations was the fpirited affair which has been defcribed in this letter. He fell, nobly, on the Harlem Plains, as herein related; and he was buried in the trenches at Fort Wafhington, where his remains flill reft, without a flick or a flone to mark the fpot. lidged to stand exposed in the open Field or take a Fence at a Confiderable Diffance they preferred the Latter it was indeed adviteable for we foon brought a Couple of Field Pieces to bear upon them which fairly put them to Flight with two Difcharges only the Second Time our People purfued them clofely to the Top of a Hill about 400 paces diftant where they received a very Confiderable Reinforcement & made their Second Stand Our People alfo had received a Confiderable Reinforcement, and at this Place a very brifk Action commenced which continued for near two Hours in which Time we drove the Enemy into a Neighbouring orchard from that acrois a Hollow & up another Hill not far Diffant from their own Encampment, here we found the Ground rather Difadvantageous & a Retreat infecure we therefore that proper not to purfue them any farther & retired to our first Ground leaving the Enemy on the laft Ground we drove them to-That Night I commanded the Right Wing of our advanced Party or Picket on the Ground the Adion first began of which Col[®] Pawling²

¹ Detailed accounts of this action – known as the Battle of Harlem Plains in General Wafhington's letter to Congrets, September 18, 17-6; his letter to his brother, John Auguftine, September 22, 17-6; his letter to Governor Cooke, September 17, 17-6; General Greene's letter to Governor Cooke, of the fame date; Colonel Joteph Reed's letter to his wife, Lyte, L, pp. 237-239; Dawfon's Battles of the United States, L, pp. 160-102; Loffing's Field Book, IL, pp. 817-819; Dunlap's New York, IL, pp. 77, 78.

⁹ Colonel Levi Pawling, of Marbletown, commanded a regiment of Ulfter county militia (*Jour. of Prov. Convention*, July 17, 1776). He had been a member of the Provincial Congress; in May, 1777, was appointed First

& Col^o Nicoll's¹ Regiment were part and next Day I fent a Party to bury our Dead. They found but 17. The Enemy removed theirs in the Night we found above 60 Places where dead Men had lay from Pudles of Blood & other appearances & at other Places fragments of Bandages & Lint.² From the beft Account our Lofs killed & wounded is not much lefs than feventy feventeen of which only dead³ [this Account of our Lofs exceeds what I mentioned in a Letter I wrote Home indeed at that Time I only had an account of the Dead—the Wounded were removed—12 oclock M. Sunday two Deferters from on Board the Bruno Man of War⁴ lying at Moriffaina fay the Enemy had 300 killed on Monday laft. *Note hy Gen. Clinton.*] the Reft moftly likely do well & theirs is fomewhere about 300 upwards it is generally believed—Tho I was in the latter

Judge of Ulfter county; and was, alfo, a fenator in 1777 and 1782. He died in 1782.—(Coll. of Ulfter Hijl. Soc., I., p. 162.)

¹ Colonel Ifaac Nicoll, of Gofhen, Orange county, had commanded the regiment of "Minute-men in Orange County," (*Jour. of Com. of Safety, Jan.* 5, 1776) but at the period referred to in this letter, he commanded a regiment of Orange county militia (*Jour. of Prov. Convention, July* 17, 1776).

² The lofs of the enemy has never been fatiffactorily afcertained, as the reports have been concealed, or fo much divided as to miflead the fludent. There is no doubt that the lofs was confiderably over three hundred—the heavieft lofs falling on the Light Infantry.

⁸ The lofs of the Americans, "in killed and wounded, was about fixty; but the greateft lofs we fuftained was in the death of Lieutenant-Colonel Knowlton, a brave and gallant officer."—*General Washington to John Augustine Washington*, 22 September, 1776.

4 "Bruno."-La Brune.

Part indeed almost the whole of the Action I did not think fo many Men were engaged. It is without Doubt however they had out on the Occafion between 4 & 5000 of their choifeft Troops' & expected to have drove us off the Ifland. They are greatly mortified at their Difapointment & have ever fince been exceedingly modelt & quiet not having even pratroling Parties beyond their Lines—I lay within a Mile of them the Night after the battle & never heard Men work harder. I believe they thought we intended to purfue our Advantage & Attack them next Morning.

If I only had a Pair of Pittols I coud I think have thot a Rafcal or two I am fure I woud at leaft have that a puppy of an Officer I found flinking off in the heat of the Action it is a pitty yours thould lay idle—Had I my fword I coud change it much to my Liking in which Cafe I woud Return yours—Do my dear Doctor call & fee your fifter as often as you poffibly can & let me hear from you as often as opportunity offers—My Love to my Brother & believe me

Your's

Sincerely

GLO CLINTON

Sunday 224 Sept. Night before last about one oClock

The number of the enemy, al.o. is unknown. There is reation to fuppole, however, that it was not lefs than a thouland, exclusive of the covering party.

An inflance of this "flinking off," in this action, may be found recorded in the minutes of the General Court Martial, in the cafe of Ebenezer Leffingwell of Colonel Darkee's regiment, September 10, 1776. there was a terrible Fire towards the City it occafioned remarkable Light at this Place. It continued till yefterday afternoon by accounts from Paulus Hook¹ which is yet in our Poffeffion it was in the City, broke out in fundry Places at the fame Time & is great Part confumed.² There is a flying Report of a French & Spanith Fleet to the Southward & it is faid 7 of the largeft fhipping left N York yefterday how true I cant fay. I have not time to write Home You muft go fee them.

[Addreffed to

Doctor Peter Tappen^s

at

Fort Montgomery.]

¹ "Paulus Hook"—now Jerfey City.

² The "terrible fire" here referred to, broke out "at or near Whitehall, foon extended to the Exchange, took its courfe up the weft fide of Broad-ftreet, as far as Verlattenberg Hill, confuming all the blocks from the Whitehall up. The flames extended acrofs the Broadway from the houfe of Mr. David Johnfton to Beaver Lane, or Fincher's Alley, on the weft, and carried all before it, a few buildings excepted, to the houfe at the corner of Barcley-ftreet, wherein the late Mr. Adam Vandenberg lived, fweeping all the crofs ftreets in the way. The buildings left ftanding, on the weft fide of the Broadway, are fuppofed to be Captain Thomas Randall's, Capt. Kennedy's, Dr. Mallat's, Mr. John Cortlandt's fugar houfe and dwelling houfe, Dr. Jones's, Hull's tavern, St. Paul's, Mr. Axtell's, and Mr. Rutherford's. The caufe of the fire is not known. We imagine about a 6th part of the whole city is deftroyed, and many families have loft their All."—GAINE'S N. Y. Gazette & Mercury, September 28, 1776.

⁸ Doctor Peter Tappan was a brother-in-law of General Clinton, the latter having married Mifs Cornelia Tappan, of Kingfton.

NEW YORK LOYALISTS.

[The following Addrets to Admiral and General Howe, on the occation of their fuccefful occupation of the city of New York in 1776, if an intereffing fpecimen of that clair of papers which it full to popular among the tubjects of European rulers, and efpecially to fince it conveys to us the fentiments of the loy-1 inhabitant of "O 4 New York," their numbers, and their names.

An examination of their i mes has flown us the character of those who adhered to the fortune of the crown, in a floor er hubble thin any fimilar paper now extant; and while the names if the tew weathy landed centry and those of the elergy head the lift, it will be icen that the petty officers in the cuffom-house and poil-office, the harmaty of the color, and even the unlicented keeper of pot-houses in the visit you the market, were also imprefied into the quark name forwhous of adding their name —under the dread, it may be, of join their fituition or incurring protections at a penalty of their refull.

The names of tome few well-kn wn citiz to will be only in the oil; the greater portion, however, are those while bearer, even at this early date, have paffed away and been entire virtue.]

And to His Excellency the Honorable William Howe Efq^r General of his Majetty's Forces in America : the King's Committioners for reftoring Peace to his Majettys Colonies in North America —

Your Excellencies, by your declaration, bearing date July 14th, 1776, having fignified, that "the King is defir-"ous to deliver his American Subjects from the Calamities " of War and other Oppreffions which they now undergo: " and to reftore the Colonies to his protection and peace"and by a fubfequent Declaration, dated Sepr. 19th 1776, having alfo been pleafed to exprefs your defire "to Confer "with his Majefty's well affected fubjects, upon the means " of reftoring the public Tranquility and eftablishing a per-"manent union with every Colony, as a part of the Britifh Empire.---We Therefore, whofe names are hereunto Subfcribed, Inhabitants of the City and County of New York, in the province of New York, reflecting with the tendereft emotions of Gratitude on this Inflance of his Majefty's paternal Goodnefs; and encouraged by the Affectionate manner in which his Majeftys gracious purpofe hath been conveyed to us by your Excellencies, who have thereby evinced that Humanity, is infeperable from that true Magnanimity and those enlarged fentiments which form the most Shining Characters-beg leave to reprefent to your Excellencies-

That we bear true allegiance to our Rightful Sovereign George the Third as well as warm affection to his facred perfon Crown and Dignity.—That we Efteem the conflitutional Supremacy of Great Britain, over these Colonies, and other depending parts of his Majestys dominions, as Effential to the Union, Security, and Welfare, of the whole Empire, and fincerely lament the Interruption of that Harmony, which formerly fubfisted between the Parent State and these her Colonies—That many of the Loyal Citizens

have been driven away by the Calamities of War and the Spirit of Perfecution which lately prevailed; or fent to New England, and other diffant Parts. We therefore hoping that the fufferings which our abient fellow citizens undergo for their Attachment to the Royal Caufe may plead in their behalf: humbly pray that Your Excellencies would be pleafed on thefe our dutiful reprefentations to Reffore this City & County to his Majefly's Protection and Peace——

NEW YORK OCT 16th 1--6

LIST OF SIGSLES.

Haob Aaron, John Abeel, Abm. J. Abramie, Philip Ackert,² Jeramiah Ackley, John Ackley, Abraham Adams, Edward Agar, Erneft Aimes, Jeronimus Akemien, Stephen Allen, Thomas Allen, George Alliew, Robert Allifon, Jeronemus Alftyne, John Alftyne, James Amar, John Amer-

¹ In the following a placetor is arrangement of the name, their orbital order has been departed from for the take of all rding more ready reference, and to avoid the necessity is to tedicul an index. Where the fame name was found more than once, it has been indicated by a figure following it, fhowing the number of time that it appeared in the lift. Whether thefe in all cafes denoted different individual is in now difficult to determine, but the probability is that they did not in every inflance.

Fuller information concerning fome of thefe figners will be found in a valuable work entitled, "The American Loyalift; or, Bi graphical Sketches of Adherents to the British Crown," by Lorenzo Sabine, Efg. 8vo, Bofton, 1847.

* Philip Acker, a retailer of liquors in George freet, oppofite the Barrack gate. man, John Amiel, Jun., John Amory, Daniel Amos, John Anderiefe, Stephen Anderrefe, John Antill,' Lewis Antill, Cha^s W^d Apthorpe,² John Archer, Philip Arcularius, Francis Arden,³ Michael Arnott, Peter Arrell, Gilbert Afh, V. Pierce Afhfield, Robert Atkins, Thomas Atkinfon, Richard Auchmuty, Robert N. Auchmuty, Samuel Auchmuty,⁴ Daniel Aymar (2), William Aymer, William Axtell.⁶

Theophylact Bache, Wm Backhoufe, John Badger, Joseph Bagley, Elias Bailey, William Bailey, Samuel Baldwin, Wm Balfour, Ifaac Ball, Titus Ball, Evert Banker, Jun., Peter Bannot, Paulus Banta, Edward Barden, George Barke, Thomas Barnes, Henrich Barr, John Barwick, Sam¹ Bates, William Bauman, Lawe Bayard, Robert Bayard, Samuel Bayard,[°] Wm Bayard,⁷ William Bayley, Thomas

¹ John Antill, Efq., poftmafter of the city and agent for the packet-boats.

² Charles Ward Apthorpe was a member of the council, refiding at Bloomingdale.

⁸ Francis Arden was a butcher doing bufinefs in Fly market—the owner of Molyneaux the boxer, who was known as "Pete Arden" while he was in flavery in New York.

⁴ Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, D. D., rector of Trinity Church, New York. He graduated at Harvard Univerfity in 1742; and on the 3d of March, 1777, he died in this city.

⁵ Colonel William Axtell was a member of the council, refiding at Flatbufh, L. I.

⁶ Samuel Bayard, one of the firm of William Bayard & Co., importers. He was alfo affiftant fecretary of the province.

⁷ Colonel William Bayard, head of the old mercantile houfe of William Bayard & Co. In the earlier ftages of the Revolutionary ftruggle he acted with the people, and was a member of the "Committee of Fifty." He alfo entertained the Maffachufetts delegates at his houfe on the North River, in 1775.

Bean, Jacob Beitturnner, James Bell, Jofeph Bell, Samuel Bell, Jun., William Bell, Grove Bend, John Bengtton, John Bennet, Chriftopher Benfon, Jacob Berger, Henry Bernt, Peter Berton, Fredk Bicker, John Binches, Mofes Bingham, John Bithop, Richard Black, John Blackare, Patrick Blancheville, Ifaac Blanck, Jeremiah Blanck, Waldron Blean,² Daniel Blockner, Chriftian Bloom, Archibald Blundell, Chriftopher Blundell, James Board, Henry Boel,' Jacob Boelen, Nicholas J. Bogart, Peter Bogart,' Chrittian Bollmain, Anthony Bolton, Jacob Bother, Fred. Botticher, John Bowles, Samuel Bowne, Samuel Bover, Thomas Braine, David Bramar, Charles John Brannon, Haac Brather, Haac Bratt, Simon Breatted, Elias Brevoort, Henry Brevoort, George Brewerton, Jacob Brewerton, James Brewtler, Alexander Bridges, John Bridgwater,* David Brill, John Brooks, Ab^m Brower, Sebtent Brower, Charles Brown,' William Brown, James Browne, John

¹ Chriftopher Bentin, an unlicented returer of liquir, opp fite the theatre, fouth fide of John fireet, near Broadway.

Waldron Blean was captain in the third battalien of New Jerley volunteers in 1782.

Henry Boel, "Clerk to the Poft Office."

⁴ Peter Bogert, refiding in Dock (ne. 11 ater) flreet.

Henry Brevoort, a market gardener in the vicinity of the prefent Fifth avenue and Wafhington iquare. The father of the late Henry Brevoort who refided in that vicinity.

" John Bridgewater, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors "near the new Dutch Church" (corner of Falton and William plreets).

⁷ Charles Brown, an unlicenfed retailer of liquers, on the corner of Broad fleet and Verlattenberg hill (*Exchange filace, vest from Broad fleet*).

(1)

Browne, Thomas Brownejohn,¹ Jofeph Browning, Robert Brunfon, James Bryad, Thomas Buchanan,² Andries Buhler, William Will^m Bull, Olive Burgefs, John Burns, Thomas Buroton, John Burrowe, Wm Burton, Charles Bufh, James Bufh, John Buxton, Godfrey Bydebuck, Garrard Byrn.

John Calder, William Caldwell, Samuel Camfield, Daniel Campbell,⁸ D. Campbell, Duncan Campbell,⁴ George Campbell, John Campbell (2), Jofiah Cannon, Dennis Carleton, Adam Carr, Anthony Carr, Robert Carr, Gideon Carltang, Thomas Carter, Thomas Cater, Richard Cayhterry, Tadmās Chadwick, Jn^o Chapman, Robert Cheefeman,⁶ Jofeph Chew, Johannis Chorberker, Alexander Clark,⁶ Archibald Clark, Daniel Clark, John Clark,⁷ Clement Cooke Clarke, John Clarke, Scott L. Clark, Samuel Clayton, Thomas Cleathen, William Clofworthy, William Cochran, Philip

¹ Thomas Brownejohn, a druggift and apothecary, doing bufinefs at the corner of Wall flreet and Hanover fquare (*now Pearl flreet*), next door to the book flore of Hugh Gaine.

² Thomas Buchanan, one of the celebrated firm of Walter and Thomas Buchanan, importers and fhipping merchants. This houfe was rendered unufually conficuous from the fact that to it was configned the tea-fhip which was returned to London, with its cargo, by the people of New York, in April, 1774.

⁸ Daniel Campbell, a retailer of liquors at Corlies Hook.

⁴ Duncan Campbell, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors in Beekman ftreet, near St. George's Chapel.

⁵ Robert Cheeseman, a retailer of liquors in Broadway, near Pearl street.

⁶ Alexander Clark, a retailer of liquors in New Chappel freet (*now Weft Broadway*).

⁷ John Clark (or Clarke ?). If the former, during thirty years the clerk of Trinity Church, who, in June, 1783, removed to St. John, New Brunf-

Cockrem, Wm. Cockroft, Jofeph Coff. James Coggethall,² Aaron Cohn, Charles Colbourn, John Cole, Jofeph Collines, Thomas Collifter, Mathias Compton, Nicholas Connery, John Cooder, George Cook, William Cook, John Clarke Cooke, Michael Coon, Henry Coons, William Corbey, James Corin, George Corfelius, William Corfelius, Andrew Couglan, Conrad Coun, Francis Cowley, John Cox, Ludwig Cox, Bartholemeu Coxetter, Dennis Coyl, Patrick Coyle, Peter Covenhoven, Robert Crannell, John Crawford, John Crawley, Belthar Creamer, Lud. Creamer, Martin Creiger,³ George Croger, John Ludtz Croufeoup, Pictor Crowder, Jn⁹ Harris Cruger,⁴ William Cullen, George Cummings, Matthew Cuthing.

Benjamin Datfigney, John Damlong, John Darg, Jn° Baltis Dath, Sen., John B. Dath, Jun., John Davan, John

wick, and in August, 1846, still used there. If the latter, a retailer of liquers in Robinson street.

William Cockcroft, an old merchant who had long been a dealer in "European and India" goods, near the Fly Market.

"James Coggethal", "Lan I Waiter," attached to the suffem house in the port. "Martin Cregier, a retailer of liquor in Naffau fireet.

⁴ John Harris Cruger, fin-in-law of General Oliver De Lancey. He was treaturer of the city; a member of the c-uncil; a lieutenant-colonel in the fervice, commanding at Fort Nincty-fix when it was attacked in 1781; and, at the peace, retired to England.

⁵ John Baltis Dath, fenior, kept a hardware and tin flore opposite the Ofwego, or Broadway Market.

⁶ John Davan, leather dreffer and breeches maker, at the fign of the "Crown and Breeches," next door to Meffrs. Robert and J hn Murray, Queen (*ucc Pearl*) fireet, near the Fly Market, where he transacted a very extensive wholefale and retail trade. Davan, Jun., James Davis, Wm. Day,¹ William Deall, James Dean, Elk. Deane, James Deas,² Jno. De Clue, John De Foreft, Jofeph Degroot, Sen., Ifaac De Lamate, John Delancey,⁸ Jno De Lancey, Jun., Oliver Delancy,⁴ Jonathan Delano, Francis Humbert De la Roche, James Demasney, Michael Denny, Elias Defbroffes, James Defbroffes,⁵ James Defbroffes, Jun., Henry Detloff, John Detrich, Will^m Devereaux, David Devoore,⁶ Guert Sp^t De Wint, John Dikeman,⁷ Barnnae Dill, Silvanus Dillingham, Anthony Dodane, Amos Dodge, Thomas Dodge, Adam Dolmidge, Robert Donkirz, Archibald Donnaldfon, Thomas Dorman, Peter Dorry, Walter Dougall, John Dougan, Edward Doughty,⁸ Matthew Douglafs,⁹ John Dowers, James

¹ William Day, a retailer of liquors in Warren ftreet. At the clofe of the war he removed to St. John, New Brunfwick, and was one of the original grantees of that city.

² James Deas, a perukemaker and hairdreffer, refiding in the lower part of Broad ftreet.

⁸ John De Lancey, fon of Peter De Lancey, of Weftchefter county, and his fucceffor in the General Affembly as reprefentative of the borough of Weftchefter, which office he retained until 1775, when he was elected a member of the Provincial Congress.

⁴ Oliver De Lancey was a brigadier-general in the British fervice, and died in Beverly, Yorkshire, England, in 1785, aged fixty-eight years.

⁵ James Defbroffes, doing bufinefs "at the Ship-yards," in the vicinity of Catharine ftreet, Eaft River.

⁶ David Devoore had been a miller doing business near the Kiffing Bridge, which spanned "Devoore's mill-stream." He is said to have built "Cato's" hotel.

⁷ John Dickeman, alderman of the Out Ward of the city.

⁸ Edward Doughty, an unlicenfed liquor dealer on Whitehall Dock.

⁹ Matthew Douglafs, one of the firm of Douglafs and Van Tuyl, unlicenfed

Downes, John Drummond, Edward Drury, Cornelius Druyer, John Dudley, Chriftopher Dugan, Robely Dukely, Nicholas Duley, Jacob Dulmadge, John Duly, John Dumont, Jofeph Durbunow, Jacob Durje, Derick Duryce.

William Eames, Edward Eaftman, Daniel Ebbets, Chriftian Eggert, Samuel Ellis (2), William Ellifon, Francis Elfworth, Benjⁿ Englith, James Ettridge.

George Fach, Alex[†] Fairlie, Samuel Falkenhau, Edmund Fanning,[†] John Faulkner, David Fenton, Robert Fenton, Dennis Ferguion, Duncan Ferguion, James Ferguion, Jao Adam Finch (2), Walter Fitz Gerald, John Fleming (3), James Fletcher, Michael Flim, James Flynn, George Folliot,^{*} Alex[†] Forbes, Robert Fordham, Daniel Forfchee, Henry Forfter, John Forfyth, Alexander Fortune, William For-

dealers in liquors at retail on the corner opposite the Fly Market (fort of Mardon Lane).

¹ Colonel Edmund Fanning, fecretary and fin-in-law of Governor William Tryon. He was originally from North Carolina, where he was exceedingly unpopular; and it is probable that Tryon' administration of that government was ferioufly impaired from that caufe. In 1777, he raifed a corps of loyalits, which was called the "Affociated Refugees," and formetimes "The King's American Regiment," of which he had the command; and it was fornewhat celebrated in the Southern campaign of 1780-1, for it (fpirited conduct in the field. At the clofe of the war he retired to Nova Scotia, where he became lieutenant-governor; and, in 1786, he was transferred, in the fame capacity, to Prince Edward's Hland, where he remained until 1805. The time of his death is not recorded.

⁸ George Folliot was a merchant transacting an extensive business in this city. He was elected a member of the Provincial Congress, in 1775, but declined; and he also declined to terve as a member of the "Committee of One Hundred," to which he had been elected.

tune, George Fowler, John Fowler, Samuel Franklin, Walter Franklin, Lovis Frauzers, Alexander Frafer, Walter Frazer, Ab^m Fruge, Daniel Fueter, David Fuhrle, Michael Fung.

Chriftian Gabble, Alex^r Galbreath, John Gallaudett, David Ganner, Francis Gantz, Peter Garrabrance, Jun., Frederick Bonn Garten, Matthew Gafkin, Archibald Gatfield,² Benjamin Gatfield, Nicholaus Gaub, Andrew Gautier,⁸ David Geler, Francois Gerard, William Giffing, Leonard Gildert, Thomas Gillefpie, Richard Glebets, John Glover, William Goddington, Ab^m Gomez, Mofes Gomez, Jun., Peter Goodman, Lodwig Gounzer, Abraham Gouvernuer, James Govers, Peter Graff, Edward Grant, John Grant (2), Thomas Graves, Andrew Gray, John Gray, Wm. Gray, David Gregg,⁴ Ican George Greffand, John Grierfon, Robert Griffith, John Griffiths,⁶ John Grigg,⁶ Thomas Grigg, D. Grim,⁷ Jacob Grim, Peter Grim, Charles Grimfley, Jacob Grindlemyer, Thomas Grifdall, Hendrick Gulick.

¹ John Fowler, refiding at "Little Bloomingdale."

 $^{\circ}$ Archibald Gatfield, an unlicenfed dealer of liquors in Slaughter-houfe ftreet.

³ Andrew Gautier, alderman of the Dock Ward.

⁴David Gregg, probably one of the celebrated firm of Gregg, Cunningham & Co., merchants transacting a very heavy bufinefs with foreign countries.

⁵ John Griffiths, "Mafter of the Port."

⁶ John Grigg, a retailer of liquors in Sloat alley. At a fubfequent period he appears to have become a tallow-chandler, tanner, etc., in which bufinefs he became infolvent in 1783.

⁷ David Grim, the antiquarian tavern keeper, fo well known and gratefully remembered in New York by every fludent of *local* hiftory. He formerly

Frederick Haas, George Haaflis, Mathias Haerlman, John Halden, Edward Hall, Henry Hall, Peter Hall, James Hallet, Samuel Hallet, Daniel Halfted, John Hamilton² (2), Jofeph Handforth, Ab^m Hangworth, William Hanna, Goft. Hans, Mecil Hanfen, Martin Hanfhee, Johannes Harbell, John Hardenburgh,' David Hardley, Laurance Hardman, John Harris, Richard Harris (2), Thomas Harrifon, Charles Hart, George Hartman, Laurance Hartwick, Charles Haus, Thomas Hautzman, William Hauxhurfl." Jofeph Haviland, William Hay, Barrak Hays, David Hays, Thomas Haywood, Jacob Heartz, Geo. Heath, Fred. Wm. Hecht,^{*} Ifaac Hedges, Valten Hefner, Andrew Heitter, John Henderfon, Uriah Hendricks, William Hervev, John Jacob Hetzell, James Hewett, Garrit Hever, Daniel Hick, Whitehead Hicks, Thomas Hictt, Jofeph Hildrith, John Hillman, Michael Hillfteam, John Hillyer, Jofeph Hitchcock, Johannis Hoffman, Michael Hoffman,

kept "the Three Tuns," in Chapel flreet; but, in 1776, he was a retailer in William flreet.

¹ Peter Hall, a retailer of liquors in Peck flip.

² John Hamilton, agent, probably a refugee from South Carolina, who had accepted military appointment under the crown. *Fide* Butler's flatement, Tomlinfon MSS.

⁸ John Hardenbrook, affiftant alderman of the Out Ward of the city.

⁴ William Hawxhurft, a merchant dealing in pig-iron, anchors, pot-afh, kettles, negro-wenches and children, horfes, etc.

Fred. Wm. Hecht, a German, refiding in Queen (*now Pearl*) flreet, who had been commiffioned by Governor Tryon as a captain in the loyalift tervice, as early as October, 1776.

⁶ Whitehead Hicks, mayor of the city of New York, from 1766 to 1776.

James Holden,' Peter Holmes, James Hope, Rinier Hopper, Yallefs Hopper, Thomas Hopwood, Robert Horne, James Horner,^a Thomas Horffield, Daniel Horfmanden,^a Jacob Hortz, Alexander Hofack,⁴ Bernard Mich¹ Houfeal,^b Robert Howard, James Hoy, George Hubnors, Benjamin Hugget,⁶ Richard Hughes, Thomas Hughes, Robert Hull,⁷ Jofeph Hunt, John Fred Huntill, Diederick Hyer. James Imbrie, Charles Inglis,⁸ Levy Ifrael.

Daniel Jacobs, John Johnfon, Robert Johnfton,[°] David Jones, John Jones¹⁰ (2), Samuel Jones, William Jones.

Chriftian Kauff, John Keen, Andrew Keer, John Kenne-

¹ John Holden, a retailer of liquors near the Upper Barracks, in the upper part of the Park.

² James Horner, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors in French-church (*now Pine*) ftreet, near Broadway.

⁸ Daniel Horfmanden was the chief juftice of the colony. His wife was Mary, daughter of Colonel Abraham De Peyfter, and widow of Rev. Mr. Vefey, rector of Trinity Church, New York; and he died at Flatbufh, Long Ifland, September 23d, 1778, aged eighty-eight years.

⁴ Alexander Hofack, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors in Dey ftreet.

⁵ Rev. Bernard Michael Houfeall, V. D. M., fenior paftor of the Lutheran German Church.

⁶ Benjamin Huggett, a grocer and dealer in liquors, and affiftant alderman of the North Ward, living and doing bufinefs on the corner of Naffau and Fair (*now Fulton*) ftreet.

⁷ Robert Hull, at "Hull's Tavern," No. 18 Broadway.

⁸ Rev. Charles Inglis, affiftant rector of Trinity Church, New York. He fucceeded Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, as rector; but, in 1783, he was obliged to refign and take refuge in Nova Scotia, and fubfequently, he was appointed Lord Bifhop of that colony. In 1809, he was a member of the Council of the Province; and he died in 1816, aged eighty-two.

" Robert Johnfon, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors, in Ferry ftreet.

¹⁰ John Jones, M. D., profeffor of furgery in King's (Columbia) College.

dy, Jnº J. Kempe, Johannis Kefer, Aaron Keyfer, Stephen Kibble, James Killmatter, Linus King, John Kingtton, Jofeph Kirby, Benjⁿ Kiffam, Philip Kittlick, George Klein, John Klein, Jacob Klinck, John C. Knapp, Jacob Kneht, Ab^m Knickerbacker, John Knoblock, Robert Knox.

Joft Lachman, Nicholas Lackman, William La Croix, Stephen Ladlam, John Lagear, Thomas Lahriwick, Thomas Lamb, Albert Lamkin, Henry Law, John Lawrance, Stephen Leach, James Leadbelter, John Leake, John Legar, Jofeph Lee, John Lell, Garret Lent, James Leonard, Robert Leonard, Alexander Leflie, James Lefly, Michael Leffler, David Levifon, Chriftopher Leviffen, John Lewis (2), Patrick Leyburn, Daniel Lightfoot, Barnard Lin, Charles Lindaman, Stroud Cotton Lincoln, Johannis Lindner, Philip

¹ Philip Kiffick, vintner and diffiller, at the upper end of Great Queen freet (*no* Pearl (*rest*), where his flock of "H me-tjun Brandy and Gin, very little inferior to French Brandy and Holland Gin," together with an extenfive affortment of wine, liquor, porter, and other, were offered for fale.

⁴ John Klyne, a baker, who at that time lodged with Mr. Daniel Mefnard, Duke (no) St(nc) (freet.

John Cogghill Knapp, a notoriou petitiogger – a convist who had fled from England for his own benefit, who was doing bufinefs on the corner of Broad fleeet and Verlattenberg Hol.

⁶ Alexander Leffie, A. M., head mafter of the grammar-fehool of King's (*Columbia*) College. There was, alfo, an A examber Leffie, who was an unlicensed retailer of liquor, near the Barracks (*Park*) in Chatham freet.

John Tabor Kempe way the attorn y-receral of the province.

Benjumin Kiffam, a leading luwyer in the city of New York, un ler whom Lindley Murray, the grammarian, and John Jay, the chief juffice of the United States, read law.

130

Linzie, Leonard Lifpenard, William Litch, George Little, John Lockhart, John Lockman, John Logan, Chriftopher Long, James Long, John Long, Charles Lorrilliard, Lambert Losije, William Loughead, James Love, William Lowndes, Thomas Lowrey,' William Lowrie, John Andries Lucaim, Henry Ludlam, Daniel Ludlow, Geo. D. Ludlow,' Thomas Grey Luebe, Thomas Lupton, Philip Lydig, Thomas Lynch.'

W^m M^cBride,⁴ James M^cCandefs, Thomas M^cCarty, Edward M^cCollom, Patrick M^cConnegall, John M^cCormick, Archibald M^cDonald,⁵ John M^cDonnald, Benjamin M^cDowal, Hugh M^cDowll, Charles M^cEvers, John M^cFall, Dougall M^cFarlane, John M^cGillaray, Hugh M^cIntire, Patrick M^cKay, John M^cKenzie, John M^cKinlay, Peter M^cLean, Neil M^cLeod, John M^cManomy, William M^cNabb, Daniel M^cOnnully, Donald M^cPherfon, Dougald M^cPherfon, John

¹Thomas Lowry, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors, opposite Ofwego market, in Broadway.

² George Duncan Ludlow was one of the juffices of the Supreme Court of the Province. He refided at Hempftead, Long Ifland, and fuffered greatly from the incurfions of the Americans. In 1780, he was appointed mafter of the rolls, and fuperintendent of the police on Long Ifland; and having taken refuge in New Brunfwick, in 1783, he was a member of the first council in that province. As the fenior member of that body, he administered the government, *ad interim*; and he was the first chief juffice of the Supreme Court of that colony. He died at Fredericton, February 12, 1808.

³ Thomas Lynch, a dealer in liquors and negroes, in Duke (now Stone) fireet.

⁴ William McBride, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors, in Cooper's ftreet, near Lupton's Wharf.

⁵ Archibald McDonald, a licenfed retailer of liquors, in Church ftreet.

McPherfon,¹ Thomas McWilliams, John Machet, Peter Machet, John Maffet, Thomas Mahan, Abraham Malunar, Peter Mange, Mofes Marden, Jones Marle, Joakim Marr, John Marthall (2), Nathaniel Marfton, Henry Marx, John Mafkelyn, Thomas Maton,⁶ Matthew Maugere, James Maxwell, Thomas Medanel, John Michaltal, John Middlemafs, Peter Middleton,⁶ James Mildrum,⁶ David Henry Millar, Charles Miller, Hugh Miller, Jacob Miller, John Miller, Jothua Miller, Michael Miller, Philip Miller, Robert Miller, Thomas Miller, Sam¹ Millfon, John Minufs, James Mitchell, Viner Mitchell, Jacob Moell, William Mook, Jofeph Moon, Ab^m Moor, Blutty Moor, John Moor, Benjⁿ Moore, John Moore, (2), James Moran,⁶ Philip Morgan, George Morrel, Martin Morris, Charles Morfe,

1] hn McPherfon, a retailer of liquor doing bufines in Broadway.

Moles Mardin, an unlicented retailer of higuin, in Broadway, opposite the Bowling Green.

^a John Marthall, an unlicented retailer of liquin, in Old Dutch Church freet (Exchange Pl.).

⁴ Thomas Mafon, a retailer of liquors, in Broadway, corner of Beaver freet.

⁸ Dr. Peter Middleton, profeffor of the theory of medicine and of materia medica in King's (*Celumbra*) College. (*Vide* page 72.)

⁶ James Maldrem, an unlicented retailer of liquors, "oppofite the Slip Market."

⁷ Rev. Benjamin Moore, affiftant rector of Trinity Church, New York, fuceeeded Dr. Inglis, as rector, and fubfequently became bifhop of the diocefe. He died February 27, 1816.

" John Moore, deputy collector of cuftoms at this port.

⁹ James Moran was first clerk in the custom-house in this city.

Ifaac Mott, William Mucklevain, Jeremiah Mullar, Charles Muller, Frederick Muller, George Muller, John God. Muller, Samuel Murgiffroyd, Philip Murphy, Lindley Murray, John Murray, Jun., Robert Murray,¹ George Myer, James Myer, Samuel Myers, George Myir.

Michael Nailor, Samuel Naroy, David Nathan, David Navaro, James Neaven, Cafpar Neftle, Samuel Nichols, Edward Nicoll, William Niers, John Nixon, John Noblit, William Norman, Benjⁿ Norwood, John Norwood, Vanderclife Norwood, Valentine Nutter.²

Garret Oaks,³ Henry O Brien, Benjⁿ Ogden, John Ogilvie, Alexander Ogfbury, John O Neill, Jofeph Orchard, Philip Ofward, Jacob Ott, Jofeph Owl, Walter Owl.

Aaron Packman, William Pagan, Hayes Pannell, Francis Panton, William Parcells, Thomas Parrifien, John Pafca, William Patton, Thomas Paul, James O Pava, George Peitfch, Gibbert Pell, Richard Penny, Henry W. Perry, Mervin Perry,⁴ Harry Peters, Hugh Philips, Adolph. Philipfe, Fred^k Philipfe, William Poole, James Potter, Jacob

¹ Robert Murray, a Friend, and head of the houfe of Murray, Sanfom & Co., among the leading merchants of Colonial New York. His place of bufinefs was in Queen (*Pearl*) ftreet, between Beekman and Burling Slips; and his refidence on Murray Hill. (*Vide* page 29.)

² Valentine Nutter, bookfeller and flationer, oppofite the coffee-houfe in Wall flreet, where he remained until the clofe of the war.

⁸ Garret Oaks, a retailer of liquors doing bufiness on Cruger's Wharf, (between Old and Coenties Slips).

⁴ Mervin Perry, "Repeating and Plain Watch and Clock maker, from London," at the fign of "the Dial," fix doors below Gaine's printing office, the fame fide the way (*Pearl fireet*, eight doors below Wall ftreet).

Pozer,¹ Thomas Price, David Provoolt, David Provolt, Capper Prycr, Edward Pryor, John Philip Puntzius,

Benjamin Quackenbofs, Luke C. Quick, Thomas Quill.

John Randiker, Rem. Rapelje,² John Rapp, Frederick Ranfier, Henry Reden, Stephen Reeves,² George Reicble, Nich⁵ Remind, George Remten,⁴ John A. Remten, Jacob Refler, Fred^k Rhinelander,⁶ Philip Rhinelander, Henry Ricker, David Rider, John Rifler, John Ritter, J. Roberts,⁶ John Robertfon, Ezekiel Robins, Jarvis Roebuck, James Rogers,⁷ Godfred Roltonour, Cornelius Romme, Alexander Rofs (2), James Rofs, Robert Rofs, Jafper Ruckell, William Ruddle, Fred^k Ruger, Jacob Ruoifer, Cornelius Ryan, John Rykeman.

John Sackett, John Samler, Thomas Sample, Sam. Samuel, Jacob Sanfar, John Saunders, Nicholas Scande, John Scandlin, Cocuradt Schultez, Chriftian Schultz, Adam

¹ Jacob Pozer, proprietor of "The Philadelphia Stage houfe," in White Hall.

⁹ Rem Rapelje, whole punithment inflicted by the people on the twelfth of June, 1776, has been deferibed in Peter Elting's letter to Captain Variek, page 97.

^aStephen Reeves, formerly one of the firm of Whitehoufe & Reeve, jewellers, doing bufinefs in Queen (*Peul*) fireet, near the corner of Burling Slip.

⁴ George Remfen, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors, in Water flreet, near the Exchange Bridge (*Broad flreet*).

⁵ Frederic Rhinelander, a very heavy importer of crockery and other merchandise, who transfacted bufiness at Burling Slip; and in 1783, transfacted bufiness at No. 168 Water street.

⁶ John Roberts, Efqr., high theriff of the city and county of New York.

¹ James Rogers, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors, in Queen (Pearl) ftreet.

Schuumburg,¹ Tho^s Scorfield,² William Scott,³ J. Seagroove, Jofhua Seaman, James Seamans, Levy Seamans, Cafper Semler, Jacob Shafer, George Shaw, James Shaw, John Shaw,⁴ John Sheppherd, Jun., E. G. Shewkirk, Daniel Shier, Henry Shier, Martin Shier, John Shoals, Abraham Shotwell, John Shouldis, Chriftopher Shundel, Richd Sibley, Henry Simmerman, Jofeph Simmons, George Simpfon, Sam¹ Sp. Skinner, John Slidell, Johna Slidell, John Sloan, John Smart, Walter Smealee, George Smelzell, Albert Smith, Barnardus Smith, Chriftopher Smith, Johannis Smith, John Smith, Jnº Sam. Smith, Richd Smith, Robert Smith, Thomas Smith, William Smith (3), John Snell, Randolph Snowden, Henry Sobouvon, Ifaac Solomons, Tiunis Somerindicke, Peter Sparling, William Spenns, John Spers, Hugh Spier, John Spier, Frederick Spirck, Gregory Springall, Hugh Sproat, Thomas Sproat, Jacob Spury, Melcher Stahl, Daniel Stallmann, George Stanton, Michael Stavener, John Steel, Robert Steel, Wm. Stepple,

¹ Adam Shamburg, an unlicenfed dealer in liquors, in Chatham ftreet.

² Thomas Scorfield, a licenfed retailer of liquors, "back of Henry White's."

⁸ William Scott, a deputy fheriff of the county of New York. He was a retailer of liquors on Broadway, near the Ofwego market.

⁴ John Shaw, a jeweller doing bufinefs at the fign of "the Crown," in Naffau ftreet, near John ftreet.

⁵ John Smith, a warden of the port.

⁶ Thomas Smith, a merchant doing bufiness in Hanover square.

⁷ John Snell, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors, oppofite the fhip-yards, in the vicinity of our Market ftreet.

James Stevenfon, George Stewart,' Jofeph Steyner, John Stiles, Thomas Stilwell, Jan. Stockholm, Nicholas Stompf, Philip Stoneffreet, Benjamin Stout,' Benjamin Stout, Jun., John B. Stout, Richard Stout, Robert Stout, James Striker, Jofeph Stringhans, Johannis Stroutter, James Stuart, Francis Stuck, P. Stuyvefant, Caleb Sutton, William Sutton, Godfred Swan, Will^m Swanfir, Chriftopher Sweedland, John Swere, Philip Sykes.

William Tailer, James Taylor, Willet Taylor, William Taylor, David Thomas, Henry Thomas, Walter Thomas, David Thompfon, George Thompfon, John Thompfon (2), Peter Thompfon, Sam⁴ Thopfon, Fred. Thonnaird, Albertus Tiebout, Robert Till, James Totfie, William Tongue,² Daniel Tooker, Silas Totten, George Trail, Jonathan Treemain, Francis Trevillian,⁴ Tobias Trim, James Tucker, Jonathan Twene, Jacob Tyler.

Harman Utt, Benjⁿ Underhill, Nicodemus Ungerar, John Chriftopher Urmhaufter, George Uril, Henry Uflick,⁶ W^m Uflick.

¹ James Stewart, a dealer in dry good, opp fite Frederic Rhinelander's, in Burling Slip.

² Benjamin Stout, a wholefale dealer in wine , er ceric., dye-woods, etc., doing bufinefs in Queen (Parl) firect, near Peck Sip.

William Tongue, a general broker and auctioneer, doing bufinefs oppofite to Hugh Gaine's bookflore, Hanover fquare, next door but one from Wall flreet.

¹ Francis Traveller (*Irecullum*), an unlicenfed liquor dealer in Murray flreet.

⁵ Henry Uflick, one of the firm of William and Henry Uflick, importers, etc., whole infidelity to the non-importation agreement had excited the in-

Fanconier Vallean, John Vance, Aug^t Van Cortlandt, Corn^s V. D. Bergh, Mindert Van Every, Jacobus Van Nordan,¹ Jacobus Van Norden, Jun., Andrew Van Tuyl, John Van Vorft, Wynandt Van Zandt,² Thomas Vardill,³ Thomas Vaffie, William Vermilye, Philip Verner.

W^m Waddell,⁴ Ab^m Wagg, John Wagna, George Walf, John Walker⁶ (2), George Wall, John Walmfley, Jacob Walton,⁶ Thomas Warner,⁷ William Waterman, Jacob Watfon⁸ (2), John Watts, James Wear, William Weaver, Jun., James Webb, William Webb, Arnold Webbers, Jacob Webbers, Philip Webbers, Michael Weber, Edward Webfter, Johannis Weifs, James Wells, Oliver Wells,

dignation of the Sons of Liberty, April 6, 1775. Henry was also the proprietor of a retail liquor store on Potbaker's Hill (*Liberty, near Naffau*).

¹ Jacob Van Orden, a licenfed retailer of liquors, oppofite the Bear (*Wafh-ington*) Market.

² Wynandt Van Zandt, one of the firm of Van Zandts and Keteltas, importers.

⁸ Thomas Vardell, a warden of the port.

⁴ William Waddell, alderman of the North Ward, refiding in King (*Pine*) ftreet.

⁵ John Walker, a licenfed retailer of liquors, near the Breaftwork, in the lower part of Broadway.

⁶ Jacob Walton, one of the firm of William and Jacob Walton & Co., importers. He was a member of the General Affembly from this city; and one of the moft influential citizens of his day. His wife, a daughter of Hon. Henry Cruger, died on the 1ft August, 1782; and eleven days after, he followed her.

⁷ Thomas Warner, an unlicenfed retailer of liquors at Leary Slip, near the Ferry flairs.

⁸ Jacob Watfon, a merchant dealing in pig-iron, anchors, pot-afh kettles, negro wenches and children, horfes, etc.

George Welth, Thomas Welth,' Chriftian Wernir, Evert Weffels, Gilbert Weffells,' Jno. Wetherhead,' Thomas Whaley, Charles White, Henry White,' Robert White, Thomas White,' William White, John Whitman, George Wighton, Thomas Wilkes, Jacob Wilkins, Robert Wilkinfon, John Michael Will, Abraham Willet, George William, Benjamin Williams, William Willeams,' George Willis, Jun., Fredk Windith, George Winfield, William Winterton, Jnº Witterhorn, George Wittmer, John Witzell, John Woods, William Wragg, Thomas Wright, George Wyley.

Ab^m Young, Hamilton Young." John Young."

George Zindall, Lodwick [?].

¹ Thoma Weith, a licented retailer of lightics, opposite the Fly Market.

. Gilbert Wessel, a resident of Pearl street.

^a John Wetherhead was an importer, transacting a heavy bulineis in King freet. He offered the utual great variety of goods which the merchants of that day kept on hand.

⁴ Henry White was a member of the Council. He was a merchant in 1769, doing bufined in the De Peytler houte, on the Fly; and his advertifements, offering for tale the utual variety of null, teas, window glafs, fail cloth, ofnaburg, Madeira wine, etc., appear in the paper of that day. He retired to England in 17^3 3.

"Thomas White, an unlitented retailer of liquors in the Bowery lane.

"Jacob Wilkins, a dealer in hardware, bellow), lamp oil, etc., doing bufinels near Coentie Markey.

William Williams, a licenfed retailer of liquors in the Bowery lane.

*Hamilton Young, dealer in crockery, dry goods, perk, gold and filver buttons, etc., in Little Dock (*Water*) flreet, between the Coffee-houfe (*Wall flreet*) and Old Slip.

⁹ John Young, a wholefale dealer in grocerie , filks, etc., doing bufinets in Smith (*William*) itreet.

We William Waddell, one of the Alderman of the City & County of New York, Efq^r. and James Downes of the faid City, Gentlemen, Do hereby certify that we attended, the figning of the foregoing Reprefentation, & that the Subferibers hereunto attended Voluntarily, as Witnefs our hands, this 24th day of October, One Thouland, feven hundred, & feventy fix,

WILLIAM WADDELL JAMES DOWNES

ADDRESS TO GOVERNOR TRYON.

To His Excellency W^m Tryon Efq^r, Captain General and Governor in Chief in, and over, the province of New York, and the territories depending thereon in America Chancellor & Vice Admiral of the Same——

We the Inhabitants of the City & County of New York, beg leave to Congratulate your Excellency on your return to the Capital of your Government; and to affure you, that we feel the fincereft Joy on this happy Event, which opens a Profped that we fhall once more experience the Bleffings of Peace and Security under his Majeftys aufpicious Government & Protedion—bleffings which we formerly enjoyed under your Excellency's mild Adminiftration, and which we Ardently wifh to have renewed.——

Perfevering in our Loyalty and Unfhaken attachment to our Gracious Sovereign, in this time of Diftrefs and trial, and anxious to teffify our affection for him, we have

embraced the Earlieft Opportunity to Petition the Kings Commiffioners they would reftore this City & County to his Majeftys Peace. Although many of the most respectable Citizens, and a much greater number of the Inferior Claffes, have been driven Off by the Calamities of War, or fent Pritoners to new England, and other diffant parts; vet we hope that the numbers thill remaining, and who have voluntarily fubferibed, may be deemed fufficient to intitle this diffrict to his Majefty's grace-whill the fufferings which our abient Fellow Citizens undergo for the Royal Caufe plead in their behalf with the Commissioners From whole well known humanity, benevolence, and enlarged Sentiments, we have the moft flattering Expectations. To your Excellency we naturally look up for Affiftance ; we therefore requeit, that you would be pleafed to prefent our Petition to the Committioners, and otherwife Exert yourfelf, that the Prayer of it may be granted; as it is our prefent defire, and what we Effectin the Greatest earthly Felicity, to remain Subjects of the Britith Government in union with the Parent State

Signed by Defire, and in behalf of the

Inhabitants by

DANIEL HORSMANDEN

NEW YORK Octr 16th, 17-6

To which his Excellency was pleafed to write the following Letter in anfwer

NEW YORK 25th October-1776.

The Addrefs you deliver'd to me in behalf of the Inhabitants of the City & County of New York, cannot fail of being highly agreeable to me, as it was, accompanied, with a dutiful Petition & reprefentation from them to the Kings Commiffioners, for reftoring peace to his Majeftys Colonies—teftifying their Loyalty, to our moft Gracious Sovereign, profeffing a Zealous attachment to the britifh Conflitution, and declaring the warmeft defire, for a lafting union with the parent flate.

Still folicitous as I am for the welfare of the Inhabitants of this Colony in General, and earneftly withing for a reftoration of Public Harmony, and the re-eftablifhment of the ancient Conflictutional authority of Government, I have cheerfully embraced the Opportunity of prefenting this Day, the Addrefs to Lord Howe, who was pleafed to fignify to me "he would take the earlieft opportunity of com-"municating with General Howe on the Occafion."

The Inhabitants may be affured I fhall fupport their wifnes with my beft Endeavours, although the Completion of it muft be left to the decifion of his Majeftys Commiffioners, in whom the higheft National confidence is repofed.

I am with regard

Sir, your most Obedient Servant W^M TRYON.

To the Honble Chief Juffice Horfmanden.

Sir

PREPARATIONS FOR EVACUATION.

[The power of the Britilli time in America Living been broken by the capture and defeat of Cornwallis at Yorktown, nepotiations were fet en foot for bringing about a pearle. After the deliver finearly two years, a definitive treaty was fined at Paris by Committeners appointed for that purple, and preparations were made for evaluating the city of New York, the lift of the Britilli ffrom hold within the original three cuts. At the requeff of Sir Guy Carleton, the Britilli commander-include, three committeners were appointed by Concrete to fing runned the entities for the provide the provide the provide the cut within the cut of the entities of the Britilli commander include, there committees were appointed by Concrete to fing runned the entities for the port, that no negree or other property of American and the automic of the curried away. The committee rappointed tor the part of were Medfre, Erbert Benton, William S. Smith, and Danie Part er.

The following letter were writter from New York City to General Washincton, by Liciteran Control Suita, while active in his capitally of commifience. They we have additional or arch when to en in connection with Mr. Batler' "Statement" which to low a

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL SMITH'S IFTTERS.

NEW YORK 15th JULY 1733

A very confiderable embarkation of Refugees took place laft week bound for Nova Scotia & Canada one large Transport was filled with foldiers of different corps for Quebec & a number of the 17th Light Dragoons are difcharged & accompany the Refugees to the new Country —The nonfuch a 64 failed on thuriday laft for Europe with the Reg^t of Heffe Hannau. The inspection of the above veffels composing a fleet of twenty two fail of Large

Sir

Transport Ships employ'd me five days in the laft week. Mr. Benfon's abfeence and Mr Parkers indifposition throws the whole weight of Busines's upon me, and as they begin to appear disposed to proceed with vigour upon the business of the evacuation Mr Benfon's affistance will be very acceptable—I shall not presume to make any observations on the advantages which our Country may derive from our exertions in this Line, as your Excellency is posses of a regular Detail of our proceedings upon the most important Points of our mission and the attention which the British Comm^r in Chief has paid to our remonstrances &c there fully appear

About two thoufand Heffians will embark to-morrow & the next day for Europe—and about one thoufand Blacks for Nova Scotia, further reprefentations to Sir Guy Carleton upon thefe fubjects I conceive fuperfluous & fhall only attend to the examination of the fhips, registering the flaves & ftopping fuch Property as is evidently free from the laft of their Proclamations Cafes of this kind have prefented themfelves and I have been fucceffful—from the laft fleet we brought feven blacks but have not been able fully to defeide for want of the attendance of the Claimants.

I think it neceffary to inform your Excellency that fome persons from the eaftern ports of the Continent have forged in this City a Number of Mr Morris's Notes of the laft emmition, the Principals are detected and upon application to the Commandant I obtained a Guard laft night, had

two of them taken & confined—Sir Guy Carleton is fully difpoled to give every aflittance requifite for their further detection and punithment

I have the honor to be with great respect &c

His Excellency Gen¹ Wathington

NEW YORK 26th August 17-3.

Sir

The Books' which your Excellency requeited thould be forwarded by your Letter of the 6th inflant were committed to the Care of Col. Cobb. I thould have accompanied them with a Letter but was confined to my bed with a fevere fever—from which I have only within a few days recover'd

The Caps for the Boy's thould have been forwarded

"So n after the committoner arrivel in New York, General Waffington fent to C and Smith a lift of the till of the which he had telested from a catalogue published by a bookleder in a gize te, and which he requested Colonel Smith to purcluite for him. The reader may be curried to know the kind of work to which has thought were at the time directed. They were the following: Lie of Chirles the Twend; Life of Louis the Fifteenth; Life and Reem of Peter the Great; Robertion's Hiffery of America; Voltaire's Letter; Vertet' Revolution of Rome and Revolution of Portugal; Life of Guffay Ad plu ; Silly's Mem ir ; Goldimith's Natural Hift ry; Campaign of Marfhal Turcine; Chamb ud's French and English Dictionary; Locke on the Human Understanding; Robertson's Charles the Fifth." = Sparks' II afhin den, vol. vill., p. 431. To which lift we may add, from a letter of Co nel Smith', the following works as having been fent by him through Dr. Le Meyer: Moere's Travels, in 5 vie ; Young's Journey through Ireland, 2 vols.; and the Trial between Sir Richard Worfley and George Mourin Biffel.

before this had not the workman I employ'd undertook a matter that he was not fufficiently acquainted with I was obliged to return them to him after they were finished & employ another perfon—they shall be forwarded as foon as they are compleat

Inclofed are two Letters which Came in the laft packett from England

About fix thousand Heffians have fail'd for Europe & all the artillery & flores are nearly Embarked & will fail immediately for the Weft Indies-Sir Guy Carleton appears anxious to effect the Evacuation fpeedily-on Saturday last at dinner he informed me of his determination to move with all poffible expedition and faid that the only thing which detained him was the refugees whofe fituation humanity obliged him to attend to-they are difcharging great numbers of their foldiers many of whom have applyed to me to know whether they can be permitted to remain here-I have taken the Liberty to give them encouragement & muft obferve to your Excellency that in confequence of numberlefs warm publications in our papers and the unconftitutional proceedings of Committees I fuppose not lefs than fifteen thousand inhabitants will be drove from this Country who are not confcious of any other Crime than that of refiding within the Britifh Lines, fome perhaps have acted tho' in general with reluctance & who I fhould fuppofe might be excufed upon this principle that the fubjeds of any State or Country owe allegiance

to the powers under which they relide and are obligated to lend their affiliance when called for in return for protection and the benefits of Society—however this is an opinion that the people at large will not admit of in confequence of which upon the evacuation we thall find a City defititute of Inhabitants & a fettlement made upon our frontiers by a people whole minds being fowr'd by the feverity of their treatment will prove troublefome neighbours and perhaps lay the foundation of future contexts which I fuppole would be for the Intereft of our Country to avoid

I am with great refped Xe

[For Wathengon' Reply, the "Spire" Watherson, Vol. vnl., p. 476; to which Lieut, C. I. Smith inteleantwer as follow:]

NEW YORK 5th Sept 175 %.

Sir

I ree'd your Excellency's Letter of the 31° ults and an always particularly happy whenever my conduct meets with your approbation. I muth acknowledge myfelf obliged by the advice contained in the latter part of the Leter relative to granting Paffports to perfors going into the Country—protections I never prefumed to give—it may not be improper to inform your Excellency of the principles upon which I move and the Ideas I hold up to thefe people both in public and private convertations I have always held it as ridiculous for Individuals to be fifling for the opinion of their friends refpecting their flay in this Country—afferting that by applying to their own feelings they may be bet-

ter able to determine that I am confident that every perfon found within those parts formerly poffeffed by the britifh Troops would be entitled to and receive the protection of government at leaft from Injury and infult of the people untill a proper inveftigation can be made refpecting their Conduct when if it appears that they have in any inflance run counter to the laws of their Country or extended their actions further than the perfect right of individuals would justify & what they owd to the Goverment under which they refided they must expect punifhment adequate to their Crimes, which I am confident would never be inflicted but in cafes which Juffice would warrant and which upon examination would tend to confirm and render refpactable rather than injure our National Character-that the Gentlemen holding the reigns of Civil Goverment have a perfect Idea of the rights of the Citizen and are attached to the Conflitution of their Country that at the fame time they would exert the powers of Goverment to fhelter the meaneft Character from perfonal injury the most exalted need never flatter himfelf that his wealth or flation can effect the opperation of the Laws provided by his Conduct he has exposed himfelf to their lash-upon this foundation when preffed I give my opinion, but have rather been careful in avoiding political converfations being a fubject which in general ought to be handled with great delicacy particularly by Military Characters in the prefent fituation of affairs by the Bearer Enfign Shyter late of the German Troops I fend the Caps for the Boys Should they prove too large finall Cuthions within the Crown will make them fit & fett eafier than without—the above mentioned Gentleman was **A**. **C**. to Lt Gen¹ De Knoblock has obtained a very honorable difinition & intends fettling in this Country.

I am Xe

William Stephens Smith, the writer of the above letters filled other pefitions of importance during the flraggle for American independence, among which was that of acting commiffary-general of pritoners at Dobbs's Ferry.

At the clofe of the war, when John Adams, afterward Prefident Adams, was appointed minifter-plempotentiary to the court of Great Britain, Lieutenant-Colonel Smith was appointed his fecretary of legation. It was during his refidence in that capacity at London, that Mr. Smith became the fon-inlaw of Mr. Adams by marriage with his only daughter.

That Mr. Smith enoyed the effect of General Wathington is apparent from the fact that when, in the year 1798, Wathington was created by Congreis lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief of the United State armies, the name of William S. Smith was immediately proposed by him to the feeretary of war as a brigadier general, or failing that, as an adjutant-general. He did not obtain either of the e-app intments, but was made colonel, and afterward furveyor and infjector of the port of New York.

He was engaged in the expedition under General Miranda, upon the failure of which he retired to the interior of New York flate, from whence he was fent as reprefentative to Congret in 1813. He died in 1816.

CASE OF WILLIAM BUTLER, ESQ., LATE ASSISTANT DEPUTY COMMISSARY GENERAL AT NEW YORK.

[The following appears to have been a cafe which was made up for fubmiffion to the law-officers of the crown, for their decifion refpecting the individual liability, under the treaties, of Mr. Butler, a ftaff-officer under Generals Howe, Clinton, and Carleton, for rent and damages of premifes within the city of New York, which were owned by Whigs who had retired from the city, and occupied by the Britifh officers during their occupation of New York from September, 1776, to November 25, 1783.

It is interefting in itfelf, fimply as a legal paper; but it is effectively intereffing from the details of the government of the city while it was under martial law, which it furnifhes to the fludent of local hiftory; and from the feveral orders, which have been copied at length, and are embraced within it.]

In the beginning of the year 1776, the Rebels (now Americans) ftrongly fortified the City & Ifland of New York & having collected a large body of continental troops & militia, exhibited every appearance of a determined & vigorous defence¹

But in the month of September following, the kings troops having effected a landing on New York ifland,² the

¹ The preparations which were made at New York, in the beginning of 1776, for the defence of the city, have been fully defcribed in the "Correfpondence of the Provincial Congress of New York;" in the "Memoirs of General Lee," pp. 12–15; Booth's "New York," pp. 493–495; and in the extracts of letters in this volume, pp. 82–107.

² This landing, which was effected on the fifteenth of September, between Turtle Bay and the city, was attended with fome of the most difgraceful rebels made a very precipitate retreat from the city, leaving their cannon & great quantities of military & naval flores of every kind behind them²—molt of thefe flores were lodged in private warehoutes, there being no other public depofits, than the bridewell³ & powder houfe⁴

Nineteen twentieths at leaft of the inhabitants with their families & effects had left that city between the latter part of the year 1775 & the month of June 1776 & thefe performance for may be diffinguithed under the following heads.

Firll. Rebels or perfons in opposition to his Majefly's government & in civil or military capacities.

Second. Those who feared the confequences of remaining in a befieged town.*

Third. Those who were loyalitts & availed themselves of that opportunity to avoid militia duty (which without diftingtion all the male inhabitants between fixteen & fixty

"Moft of our heavy cannon, and a part of our flores and provisions, which we were about removing, were unavoidably left in the city, though every means had been ufed to prevent it." *Gen. Wallangton to Prefident of Congress*, 16 Seftember, 17-6.

"The "Old Bridewell" which flood in the Park.

'This powder-houte flood on the fouth-weftern bank of "the Frefliwater," in the vicinity of the interfection of Pearl and Centre streets.

See letter of Garith Harfin to Wm. Radelift, ante pp. 85-37.

6 See letter of Garifh Harfin juft quoted.

feenes of the war-the American trop a trip in the molt daffordly manner before the advance guards of the enemy, and returns without firing a flot.

¹ The "precipitation" of the retreat from New York, on the fifteenth of September, 1776, may be feen from the excellent acoust of it in Davis's "Memoirs of Burr," L, pp. 100-1-6.

years were fubject to) & retired into different parts of the Country-and

Fourth Some hundreds of perfons who were taken up & fent into confinement, or on parole in different parts of the country by orders of the Generals, Provincial Congress, or Committees on account of their loyalty¹

On taking poffeffion of the city of New York, the Commander in chief was pleafed to direct William Butler Efq to take an account of all the derelict property, & make report every evening of his proceedings to Gen¹ Robertfon then Commander of the City²

Mr Butler accordingly took an account of all the property found in the different houfes & flores, that were abandoned by the proprietors or tenants, & reported in writing to the General (as he had been directed) the quantity & nature of fuch property

A diffribution of the various flores found in the city was therefore made to the feveral departments and

To the Commiffary General

Commanding officer of Engineers Commiffary of Artillery Quarter Mafter General, and Barrack Mafter General

¹ See letter of John Varick, jr., ante pp. 91-93.

² "General Robertson, then commander of the city." While he commanded the city he lived in William street, near John, and at 109 Pearl street; while governor of the province, in the Beekman House, near Turtle Bay.

fuch parts of those flores as came within their refpective departments were delivered for his majeflys fervice. The furplus confifting of naval flores were applied to the ufe of his majeflys navy

Accounts were also taken of the vacant dwelling houses & florehouses &c, diffinguishing the proprietors whether Rebels or friends to government as far as the performs employed on this duty from their own knowledge or the best information could afcertain

For the purpole of carrying on the bufinels of his majeftys naval yard, lots of ground & wharfs were required, as well as dwelling houses and florehouses: the former for the accommodation of the different officers, and their offices, & the latter for the fecurity of public flores & materials. For this purpole, feveral houses on the East river, & large lots of ground were inclosed, & in addition to the night guard composed of the artificers employed in the yard, a fubaltern's guard from the troops in garriton, was confiantly mounted for the protection thereof

On application to the Admiral, the legal proprietors of fome of the lots, who were then within the British lines were allowed an annual rent for the fame

The different departments of the army, required dwelling houses & flore houses, also wharks & lots of ground contiguous to the rivers for the various purposes of their appointment

Mr Butler was also directed to affift the Quarter Mafter

General in making & fettling the arrangem^{ts} of Stores, wharfs &c which being done, to the Commiffary General's department,' feveral wharfs & ftorehoufes on the Eaft river, were affigned for the receipt & fecurity of provifions from on board the Transports from Europe, & proper houses for officers. And on the North or Hudsons River feveral vacant lots of ground contiguous to that river were enclosed for a forage yard & wharfs on that river were alfo occupied for the landing of fuch forage—

To the other departments were affigned houfes flores wharfs & lots of ground as near each other as poffible. It was abfolutely neceffary that the public flores flould be near each other on account of the centinels required to proted them, from being fet fire to or plundered

Many of the houfes, flores & wharfs occupied in the Commiffary Generals department, were the property of perfons then under the protection of government & faithful fubjects to the King. On reprefenting their fituation to Dan¹ Chamier Efq^r then Commiffary General, it was agreed that rent for thofe houfes & flores (the property of fuch loyalifts) fhould be paid, & in order that fuch rent might be fairly & equitably afcertained & fettled, two refpectable & difinterefted Citizens were requefted to value & afcertain the annual rents of fuch flores: which was accordingly done; & their Certificate declaring the rent of

¹ " The Commiffary-general's department." Daniel Chamier was the commiffary-general of the British forces at that time.

fuch flore &e, & a Certificate from the Deputy Commiflary's in whole charge fuch flore &e was, certifying the time the flame was occupied in that department, rent was punctually paid, & fo continued to be paid until the evacuation of New York in 1783. The refidue of the houses, flores & wharfs belonging to Perfors without the Britith Lines, were confidered as Rebel property & occupied as fuch without any charge to government

After the troops were accommodated with quarters the departments with houses & flores, for the purposes before mentioned and the different Regiments with flores for their baggage, a great number of houses in different parts of the city remained unappropriated except by the indulgence of the Commander in chief. Commandant or Barrack Mafter General as Tenants at will, liable to be turned out at a moments warning. A return was therefore ordered to be made of all houses χ flores, with the proprietors names, by whom occupied χ by whole authority. Also the number of fire places χ number.

The Inhabitants from the arrival of his Majefty's Troops till the evacuation of New York in Nov' 1783 were freed from the payment of taxes of any kind either for the purpole of lighting the lamps, or cleaning the city, repairs of the pumps, flreets or roads, or other public works, as well as the maintenance of the poor.

The markets were raifed above eight hundred P C^r for

the neceffaries of life. The landlords from the demand for houfes raifed their rents on an average at four times the fum fuch houfes had rented previous to the rebellion. And the vaft number of merchants & others daily arriving in the city was the caufe of a conftant increase in the article of houfe rent.

At this time, December 1777, the poor were greatly diftreffed: & General Robertion then Commandant of New York was pleafed to appoint nineteen gentlemen from the different wards of the city, to folicit contributions for their relief.¹ Thofe Gentlemen collected fuch a fum as afforded a temporary relief. Thefe gentlemen with the Magiftrates of Police were then formed into a veftry & the alms houfe & poor of the city were committed to their care & latterly

¹ The following is a copy of the proclamation under which this committee was appointed, copied from Hugh Gaine's "*New York Gazette: and the Weekly Mercury*." No. 1366, Monday, Dec. 29, 1777.

By MAJOR GENERAL JAMES ROBERTSON, Commandant in the City of New York.

WHEREAS it is reprefented to me that the Poor of this City cannot be properly relieved without fome Provision be made for that Purpole, as there is not a veftry at prefent in this City to affefs the Quotas of the Inhabitants, and to Superintend the Poor as formerly; and it appearing to me highly reasonable that fome Method should be adopted for their Relief, and Elias Defbroffes, Miles Sherbrooke, Ifaac Low, Charles Nicoll, Gabriel H. Ludlow, James Janncey, Richard Sharpe, Charles Shaw, Hamilton Young, Theophylact Bache, Rem Rapalje, Jeronimus Alflyn, William Walton, William Laight, Willett Taylor, William Uflick, Peter Stuyvefant, Nicholas Bayard, and John Dyckman, of this City, Gentlemen, having offered

the pumps, lamps &c. This yeftry had a Treafurer & Seeretary the former to receive & pay monies on their account & the latter to keep minutes of their proceedings. Proper funds for the execution of the truft repoled in them were neceffary-therefore the rents of fuch houfes & flores as were not wanted for the fervice of government & the ferries & markets were appropriated to the funds for the veftry-the fees arising from licentes & excite, fines inflided for breach of orders, Proclamations of the peace, or other offences were alto added & ordered to be paid into the hands of their Treafurer. He was accountable for the pavment & receipt of all monies on their account, not only to the Veftry, but when required, furnished the Commander in Chief & Commandant, with his accounts-When he gave a receipt for rent fuch receipt fpecified that the fum had been paid by orders of the Commander in Chief."

to take upon themtelves the ditcharge of the Truft hereinafter reported in them: I now therefore thought fit hereby to authorize them to folcit and receive the Donations of the Charitable and well-ditported, and to appropriate the fame to the Relief of the Poor, according to their feveral Wants and Neceffities.

Given under ny Hand at the City of Nec. York, the 27th Day of December, in the Eighteenth Year of his Majejly's Reign, Anno Domini, 1777.

JAMES ROBERTSON, M. G.

And Commandant of New York.

¹ It appears from the report of John Smythe, the Collector for the Veffry, that the "Cath received for half a Year's Rent, to the 1ft May, laft, (1778) of Sundry Perfons occupying Houfes to which they had no Claim or Title, as per Particulars, in the Hands of John Smyth, Efq" was £2244 25, 10d.,

Whenever the proprietors of houfes fo rented out by the veftry came within the Britifh lines, & made application to the Commandant, their pretensions were referred to the veftry, & on their report & recommendation, the property was reftored—and

When the Proprietors of houses or flores in the king's fervice or barrack department came in, & made fimilar applications their pretensions were referred to the Magistrates of Police, & Barrack Maßter & on their report the property was reflored, unless in some inflances, where his Majesty's fervice would not permit.

The wharfs till the firft January 1779 had been occupied by his majefty's Ships & transports in government fervice, without paying any wharfage, but as many of them belonged to Loyalifts, it was determined, that on the proprietors making oath as to the property, & that no perfons without the Britifh lines (with an exception in regard to any Copartner in fuch wharf) were interefted or concerned therein the Commandant gave his permiffion to fuch proprietor to occupy his wharf or part of a wharf & receive the ufual & customary wharfage, on condition that fuch proprietor kept the faid wharf in good & fufficient repair.

Capt. Kennedy & Mr. Lefferts owned one of the wharfs in the Commiftary Generals department. Captain Kennedy was allowed & paid by the Commiftary General one dollar

while the expenditures "in removing the Dirt and Filth from the Streets and Barracks, filling up Slips, &c" amounted to £900.

per day for his half: but as Mr. Lefferts was without the Britifh lines, nothing was allowed him. This wharf as well as all others in the Commiffary General's department & the flores were kept in conflant repair at the expense of government. Wages & materials being very high, had the Owners been in full poffetfion of their property & rented the fame for any moderate fum, many of them would have been lofers, had they been obliged to have kept the premifes in repair.

On the 6th day of April 1783 a packet from England arrived at New York & brought over the preliminary articles of peace. & on the 8th of the fame month, his Majetlys proclamⁿ declaring a ceffation of hottilities, was publicly read by the Town Major at the City hall.

, Before the arrival of the preliminary articles viz⁴ on the 18th February His Excellency Sir Guy Carleton⁴ iffued a general order in thefe words—

"Orders Head Quarters, New York Feb 18 1783 Should "there be any perfor, at prefent within the lines, whole "houfes or lands have been withheld from them on account "of offences or fuppofed offences against the Crown, they

¹Sir Guy Carleton was a major-general in 1772; in 1774 he was appointed Captain-General and Gevernor of Canada, where he commanded during the campaign of 1775 6, under Generals Menteomery and Arnold. In 1782 he fueceeded Sir Henry Cinton, a commander-in-chief of his majefty's forces in America; and at the chief of the war he returned to England, where he fueceeded to the titles and effate of Lord Dorehefter. He died in 1808, aged eighty-three years.

"are defired to make their refpective claims to the Officers "of Police in New York on Longland or on Staten "ifland, who will report the fame to the Commander in "chief. All perfons without the lines, who have aban-"doned Eftates within are defired to fend their claims to the "offices of police aforefaid, and all perfons occupying Ef-"tates within the above defcriptions, are ftriftly enjoined to "take due care thereof, as they will be made anfwerable for "any damage, wafte or deftruction, that may henceforward "be committed on the fame. They will likewife permit "any perfon authorized from either of the above mentioned "offices to vifit the faid Eftates, & take Inventories of all "effects thereunto belonging.

"O. L. DELANCAY Adjutant General."

Another order was afterward iffued in thefe words

"New York 27 March 1783—Orders—In order to fave "much unneceffary trouble Notice is hereby given, That no "perfons whatever are to be admitted into the Britifh Lines, "without having previoufly obtained Paffports for that pur-"pofe from the Commandant except those who come to & "go from the markets. They will report themfelves to "the Police, whose permissions to take out horses & will

¹ Oliver L. De Lancey, fon of General Oliver De Lancey, of New York. He succeeded Major André, as adjutant-general of the army. He became, fubfequently, deputy-adjutant-general of England, barrack-mafter-general of the Britifh army, a member of Parliament, and a lieutenant-general of the army; and died in Edinburgh in 1820. "be fufficient—Any perfors who may have come in with-"out leave are directed to report themfelves immediately at "the Commandants office, otherwife they will be fubject to "very difagreeable confequences. The General officers "commanding in the feveral diffricts, will fee that particular "attention is paid to this order by the officers at the out-"pofts.

"O. L. DELANCY Adjutant General."

Thefe orders were iffued prior to the arrival of the preliminary articles, many perfons (who had been very active during the rebellion) were in confequence admitted within the Britith lines & in conforming to the mode preferibed in thefe orders were permitted to view their Effates, take Inventories & unmolefted or infulted to return.

After the arrival of the preliminary articles fome hundreds (if not thoulands) of perfons who had been in oppofition to his majefly's government were allowed free ingrefs & regrefs to & from New York on obtaining paffports for that purpofe, which were eafily obtained on the application of their friends But many perfons whofe only crime was that of loyalty to their Sovereign, on going a few miles into the Country without the Britifh Lines, were feverely punifhed & obliged to return, not being permitted to vifit their relations & friends after an abfence of fome years.

A number of refugees under the command of Major Ward who glorioufly defended the Blockhoufe' at Bull's

¹ The attack on the block-houfe at Bull's Ferry, July 20, 1780, was one of

Ferry on the 20 July 1780 against a very fuperior force of the enemy in the autumn of the year 1782 proposed to the Commander in chief to remove & fettle in the Province of Nova Scotia, on lands to be granted them & provifions & fome other aid from government. He acceded to their proposal, & about fix hundred men, women & children embarked for that province in the latter part of that year.

After the arrival of the preliminary articles & before the definitive Treaty arrived, from the vindidive & perfecuting difpofition of the Americans, the refugees & other Loyalifts were cut off from all hope of remaining in the States after the Britifh troops fhould be withdrawn. They therefore made application to Sir Guy Carlton to be transported with their families & effects to Nova Scotia, on the fame terms as the other refugees had gone there, that under the protection of his Majefty's government, they might find an afylum from the tyranny & opprefilion of their Countrymen. They were accordingly fent to fuch parts of that province as they requested. In confequence of fuch removal many of the derelict Effates became vacant, whereupon the Commander in chief was pleafed to iffue the following order

Head Quarters New York 16 June 1783 Orders

"The proprietors of houfes or lands lately evacuated will "apply to Lieut Gen¹ Campbell for the poffeffion of those

the most desperate affairs of the war. It has not received that place in our historical annals which its importance demands.

" on Long itland, To Brigadier General Birch for those on "York itland & to Brigadier General Bruce' for those on "Staten ifland. These General officers will be pleased to "caufe all fuch Estates to be immediately delivered up to "the Proprietors or their attorneys unless where they may "fee fufficient reasons for detaining them fome time longer, "which reasons they will report to the Commander in chief." "In like manner, all Estates which thall hereaster be evac-"uated are to be furrendered up to the proprietors.

"O. L. DE LANCEY Adjutant General"

From the 16th of June to the day of evacuation of New York the property which had been from time to time vacated was reffored to the proprietors. But many houfes & flores abiolutely neceffary were detained from the Proprietors until the evacuation of the city. Every pains was taken to prevent watte or deltruction or improper perfors from poffetfing fuch houfes after the then poffetfors thould have left them as will appear from the following garrifon order iffued by Brigadier General Birch Commandant of New York

"Garrifon orders 29 April 1783 In order to prevent "any watte or defiruction in the houses under the direction "of the veftry or Barrack office notice is hereby given "that the prefent poffetfors of houses under the above "defeription are on no account to quit them, without giv-

Brigadier-general Bruce, probably Andrew Bruce of the 54th For. 21

"ing previous notice to the Commandant, that an ex-"amination may be made into their flate; & on removal "the keys are to be lodged at his office No 61 Wall "Street; any perfon prefuming to take poffeffion of fuch "houfes, without permiffion from the Commandant, muft "expect the most difagreeable confequences. By order of "the Commandant

"E. WILLIAMS Major of Brigade"

In order that juffice might be done & that all perfons who had any claims on the Britifh government, during the time his Majeftys troops were in that part of North America now called the United States, & that the equity of the claims of fuch public creditors might be fully inveftigated his excellency Sir Guy Carlton was pleafed to iffue the following orders.

Head Quarters N York 4 May 1783. Orders-

"As many claims & demands have been exhibited to the "Commander in chief for property fupplied to the Britifh "army or officers in the feveral public departments fince "the 19th day of April 1775 & as it is expedient that the "nature, extent & validity of fuch claims & demands "fhould be known & afcertained in order that right & "juffice may be adminiftered—Gregory Townfhend Efqr

¹ E. Williams, brigade-major; probably Elijah Williams, of Deerfield, Maffachufetts, who had entered the army in 1775; retired on half-pay after peace was reflored; and died in 1793. "Affillant Commiffary General, Captain Armftrong Deputy "Quarter General, Ward Chipman Efq^r," Richard Harrifon "Efq^r & Mr John Hamilton Agent" are appointed a Board "of Commiffioners, to receive & examine all fuch claims & "demands, to call for & inveftigate the proofs that may be "exhibited thereof, & to register the fame preparatory to a "farther liquidation. The faid Commiffioners or any three "of them are authorized & directed to meet for the above "purpofe, at fuch place & on fuch days & times as they "may deem proper – All fuch perfons having fuch claims "& demands, are to exhibit the fame with the proofs & "vouchers before this Board"

O. L. DITANCY Adjutant General

This Board met from the time of their appointment & continued to meet, till within a very flort time before the evacuation of New York & many claims & demands against the army & public departments preferted to them. Many of those claimants were defired to call for their papers by advertificments in these words

"Board of claims 28 October 1783. The undermen-

Ward Chipman, Efq., a refugee from Bofton who had entered the army as deputy-mufter-mafter-general of the loyalift forces. After the war clofed he retired to New Bruntwick, where he became a member of the Affembly, advocate-general, folicitor-general, chief juffice of the Supreme Court, and prefident and acting governor. He died at Fredericton in 1824.

John Hamilton; fee Note 2, page 127.

Gregory Townfhend, Etq., affiftant-c mmiffary general, probably a refugee from Boffon, who had been driven from that town in 1778.

"tioned Perfons who left papers with this board are defired "to call at No 32 Queen Street. By order.

" Ковт N. Аиснмиту Secry"

All the before mentioned orders were printed in the public Newfpapers & continued to be published for many months fucceflively—

The following advertifement, which is but a repetition of that which had been frequently publified even before the peace will flew the intention of the Commiffary General to do juffice to all perfons having any demands on his department

Commiffary General's office, New York 13th Novr 1783

"All perfons having demands against the Commissiary "Generals department, for provisions, fuel, forage, store-rent, "vessel hire &c are defired to call & receive payment for "the fame before the 22^d Inst. after which no moneys will "be paid."

In the fixth article of the Definitive Treaty, it is declared "That there fhall be no future confifcations made, nor any "profecutions commenced againft any perion or perions for "or by reafon of the part which he or they may have taken "in the prefent war; & that no perfon fhall on that account "fuffer any lofs or damage either in his perfon, liberty or "property, & that thofe who may be in confinement on "fuch charges, at the time of the ratification of the treaty "in America fhall be immediately fet at liberty, & the pro-"fecution fo commenced be difcontinued"

And although the Definitive Treaty is but an echo of the preliminary articles, which arrived in America in the month of April 1783 yet the Legislature of the State of New York had on the 17th day of March in that year, paffed an act of which the following is a copy & which act is unrepealed.

"An Ast for granting a more effectual relief in cases of "certain treipafics. Be it enacted by the people of the "State of New York represented in Senate & Affembly, & "it is hereby enacted by the authority of the fame. That it "thall & may be lawful for any perion or perions who are "or were inhabitants of this flate & who by reation of the "invation of the enemy left his, her or their place or places "of abode, & who have not voluntarily put themselves "respectively into the power of the enemy, fince they re-"ipedively left their places of abode, his, her or their Heirs "Executors or Admini trators, to bring an action of Trefpats "against any perion or perions, who may have occupied, in-"jured or deftroyed his, her or their Ettate, either real or "perfonal, within the power of the enemy, or against any "perion or perions who thall have purchated or received " any fuch goods or effects, or against his, her or their Heirs, "Ex'ors or Adm'ors in any court of record within this "State having cognizance of the fame, in which action, if "the tame thall be brought against the perion or perions, "who have occupied, injured, or dettroyed, or purchated or "received fuch real or perfonal Ethate as aforetaid, the " Defendant or Defendants thall be held to bail, & if any

"fuch adion fhall be brought in any inferior Court, within "this flate, the fame fhall be finally determined in fuch "Court, & every fuch adion fhall be confidered as a tranfi-"tory adion. That no Defendant or Defendants fhall be "admitted to plead in juftification any military order or "command whatever of the enemy for fuch occupancy, in-"jury, deftruction, purchafe or receipt, nor give the fame in "evidence on the general iffue"

Mr Butler having fettled all his public & private accounts in the month of June 1781, obtained the Commander in chief & Commiffary General's leave to come to England, & has not fince that time been in America And at that time, both countries were at war, & the garrifon of New York was in the pofferfion of his Majefty's Troops: & all perfons civil & military & all property & in all parts of the Britifh lines, were fubjed to, & under the abfolute controul of the Commander in chief—

"On the 24th day of May laft, the Legiflature of the "State of New York paffed an A& entitled an A& to amend "an A& entitled an A& for relief against absconding or ab-"fent Debtors; & to extend the remedy of the a& entitled "an a& for granting a more effectual relief in cases of cer-"tain trefpaffes & for other purposes therein mentioned"²

¹Chap. xxxi., Laws of 1783. This is the fo-called Trefpals Act of New York.

 2 Mr. Butler was in error concerning the date of this law. It was paffed on the *fourth* of May, 1784, and is known as Chap. liv. of the Laws of New York, Seventh Seffion.—1 *Greenleaf*, 114.

A copy of this att cannot at prefent be procured but the mode of proceeding on that act is fully pointed out in the advertifements in the New York papers & which in fubfance is as follows A. B. gives notice That in purfuance of that ad, an action of Trefpais had been by him commenced againft C. D. in the Mayors court of the City of New York, that the Writ in the faid caufe had been returned, not found, by the Sheriff, that a declaration was thereupon filed in the Clerks office of the City of New York against the faid C. D. by the faid A. B. agreeable to the mode preferibed in & by the faid at "for the ufe &"occupation of a dwelling house, with the appurtenances of "the faid A. B. by him the faid C. D. during the late war " between the United States of America & Great Britain, & " while the City of New York was in the poffetlion of the "fleets & armies of the King of Great Britain" and that it was thereby published & notified that unless the faid C. D. entered his appearance in the fad art in within fix months from the date of that advertifement, a judgment would be entered against the faid C. D. & a writ of inquiry would be granted to afcertain the faid A. B's demand against the C. D. for the trefpaffes aforefaid agreeable to the intention & meaning of the faid at & the practice of the faid Court.

Mr Butler happens to be one of the few Officers employed in his Majeftys fervice, who has left any effate in the province of New York & four fuits have been commenced against him, under the last mentioned act, of which actions, notice has been given in the terms above mentioned

The first of these fuits is brought by Mr Lefferts already mentioned: the caufe of action for the ufe & occupation of a dwelling houfe & dock with the appurtenances of the faid Jacob Lefferts. The fecond is by a William Smith, for the use & occupation of a dwelling house with the appurtenances of the faid William Smith. The third is by a Thomas Henderfon, as well for the ufe & occupation of one dwelling houfe, ftore houfe & dock with the appurtenances as for the deftruction of one flore house, & diverse quantities of household & kitchen furniture of the faid Thomas Henderfon by the faid Will: Butler And the fourth is by a Thos Ivers' for taking & carrying away of diverse new cables, a large quantity of cordage, nails, hemp, black tar, pitch, & feveral utenfils & tools commonly ufed in the rope making bufinefs, the property of the faid Thomas Ivers by him the faid Will: Butler. It is of little confequence to enter into an inquiry with refpect to the fituation of the feveral Plaintiffs in thefe fuits Mr Butler had left the feat of war a length of time before there was the leaft profpect of peace & had he remained until the final evacuation, his perfon & property were equally free & and indemnified by the preliminary articles & the Definitive treaty, if those Treaties had any validity, or there can be any public faith or honour in the ftates. But it has been lately deter-

¹ Thomas Ivers was one of the popular "Committee of One Hundred."

mined in the Mayors Court of New York, that all who held houfes under the authority of the Commander in chief fhould be exempted from the repayment of rent: but that thofe who held under the Commiffary general fhould be liable, becaufe he had no authority by the laws of war to raife a revenue, but that his power was ufurped.

As Mr. Butler during the whole of the time he ferved in America, acted only in a fubordinate capacity & under the orders of his fuperiors namely the Commander in Chief & Commandant, to whole orders, he & all others in the different departments were bound to pay implicit obedience befides the orders of the head of that department

It is therefore afked

- 1^{mo} Shall Mr. Butler in his private capacity be anfwerable for things done in his official character & in conformity to the orders of his fuperiors?
- 2^{do} Supposing the Crown indebted to the Plaintiffs in those fuits, for the articles charged, thall his private fortune be answerable for these demands?
- 3^{tio} Do not the proceedings in those causes defeat the Definitive Treaty⁴ & are not the Ads on which those fuits are brought violations of the faith of the United States pledged on figning the preliminary articles & executing the Definitive Treaty?
- 4to What fleps he ought to purfue & whether it would

^{&#}x27; The Definitive Treaty of Peace may be found, at length, in the "Journal of the Congress of the United States," January 14, 1784.

²²

not be advifable to enter his appearance to defend those fuits?

5^{to} Whether if he omits making any defence & fuffers judgment to go againft him, he can claim compenfations for any lofs or damage he may fuftain, by reafon of fuch judgment?

Account of Houfes, Lands, Debts & effects the property of William Butler in the City & province of New York which he was obliged to leave.

Bayard's Purchafe on the Mohawk River.

In this trad Mr B. had 1050 Acres, for curry. which he was offered 8s. P acre 420 0 0

Delaware Tract

This Traft lies between the River Delaware & the Sufquehannah, adjoining to lands belonging to General Provofte & the Hon^{ble} Henry White Lawrence Cartwright Efq^r & others for which has been offered in peaceable times 6s P acre for the whole—Mr Butler's fhare of this traft is one entire piece containing 3994 acres, fay a 6s

1198 4 0

Butter Hill Tract

This Tract lies on the Weft fide of Hudfons river & within half a mile of it & about

Carried forward 1618 4 0

Brought forward fixty miles from New York. This land is well known by the name of the Clove, as it lies between the two great hills known by the names of Great Butter Hill & Little Butter Hill. It contains 632 acres for which Mr B was offered 16s P acre

Frild Dem Ir t1

Lies within 3 miles of the above Tract, & contains 362 acres of land with the very beft timber. It is known by the name of the Black Swamp & is within 3 miles of the river, between the iron works of Col¹ Matthews & Mr Haufenelever' & was always valued a 205 P acre

In- Mine Tract

Lies within 7 miles of New Windfor & Newburgh & contains 120 acres of land bought of Mr Golett' a merchant in New

Carried forward 2485 16 0

¹ F reft of Dean in the lower part of the Highlands, north from Haverflraw, between that village and Fort Menteomery.

⁴ Mr. Heffenclever' iron works were in the upper part of what is now Rockland county. This gentlemen hall expended large amounts of money in attempting to eftablish iron-work ; and he had received the favorable confideration of the colonial authorities for his enterprife and perfeverance.

^a Probably Mr. Peter Goelet, a member of "the Committee of One Hundred," and grandfather of Peter Goelet, Efq., who refides at the corner of Broadway and Eaft Nineteenth freet, in this city.

362 0 0

505 12 0

NEW YORK IN THE REVOLUTION.

Brought forward	2485	16	0
York in the year 1772 for which Mr B paid			
them 17s P acre	102	0	0
Poughkepfey .			
This Tract lies in the middle of the Town,			
it is a month of a mile of the Courthouse			

within a quarter of a mile of the Courthouie & joins the Glebe land. It contains 210 acres for which W. B. was offered 40s P acre This land is within 60 miles of New York

Ten Stone Meadow

This traît lies 7 miles weft of Hudfon's River & is known by the name of Newburgh Ridge, about 7 miles diftant from Newburgh & New Windfor It adjoins to the lands of John Leake Efq^{ri} & others & contains 270 acres for which 40s P acre has been offered

540 0 0

420 0 0

Sachandaga Tract®

This Traît lies on the Sachandaga river in the County of Albany about 15 miles from Sir John Johnfton's² It contains in all 52000 acres of which W. B. was to have 12000 This Land was bought from the

Carried forward 3547 16 0

¹ John Leake, one of the founders of the Leake and Watts Orphan Houfe at Bloomingdale.

² Sir John Johnfon's—" Johnfon Hall," near the village of Johnftown, Fulton county, New York.

Brought forward Indians about the year 1770 or 1771 in the names of Col¹ Butler, Hendrick Benton, Durck Lefferts, John & Robt Leake Co. for which the Indians were paid £12 P thoufand By fome means or other, the patent from government did not iffue: & the troubles beginning there was no way of obtaining it. as the Governor was obliged to come away-W. B. paid for 12000 acres of the above Tract at £12 P thousand which makes the amot of his claim to be

Initi - Inis

Thefe Lands lie on the Eath fide of Hudfon's River, opposite to the Half moon, 12 miles north of the City of Albany, & contain 840 acres, which were proved vacant X granted by the Governor & Council of New York on or about the year 1760 to Robt Leake Co. Thefe Lands were held in poffeffion by Anth'y Bratt Hendrick Vrouman & others, who rather than move off bought them at 20s per acre & paid £100 down to bind the bargain. The remaining \pounds_{740} was to be paid in three annual payments with in-

Carried forward 3691 61 0

144 0 0

3547 16 0

Brought forward 3691 16 \circ tereft W. B^s claim is for one fourth of £840 the fum that it fold for to the above purchafers 210 \circ \circ

Two Lots of Land at the River fide near the College at New York 1

The eligible fituation of the place, induced Mr B. & others to make this ground which they verily did entirely-& the first step towards it, was by obtaining a grant from the Governors of the College into the river from high water mark to low water mark, an extent of 100 feet They then dug into the fide of the hill 75 feet by 60 & with horfes & carts carried the earth to the front which was inclofed by the wharf; fo that when the lots were completely finished they measured 60 feet in front on the river & 157 deep on the land fide. The wharf in front coft Mr B. £60. The front fence & a finall house in the garden coft him £60 & he was offered \pounds_{100} with the above expence for each of the lots. When the Kings troops arrived at Staten ifland, the Rofe & Phenix² men of

Carried forward 3901 16 0

¹ King's (now Columbia) College, New York.

² The Rofe and Phenix, with three tenders, paffed up the river, as flated

CASE OF WILLIAM BUTLER, LSQ

Brought forward war were ordered up the North river: & the Rebels in order to annoy them thought proper to cred a battery on my ground,' for which purpoie they filled up my wharf & all the poft & timber on the lots – by which their purpofe was antiwered but afterwards by taking up the wharf, the water in a flort time flowed in & wafhed all away, by which means, he loft what he might have obtained that is

Debts due as p abitralt

Halle

A fine lot of Lot ground in New York fituated on the East river, on which there is a new Brick houfe in front & a wooden houfe in the rear called Montgomy Ward, for which Effate Mr. B. paid down in ready Cath in the year 1781 to Hugh Gain Printer at New York 750 guineas—equal to 1340 0

Carried forward 6361 16 c

in the text; and very minute account of their trip may be found in General Wathington's "Letter to General Schuyler," July 15, 1776, and in Irving's "Life of Wathington," II., pp. 25)-264.

¹ "In the year 1776, when the Pleenix and Rote fricates puthed up the North River, the American made a tremer dou fire from this battery (*Fort George*) and the others along the North rater, from as many as two hundred cannons,"—Old Magazine, cited by Mr. Watton (Annals, p. 334).

" Hugh Gaine, printer; the veteran publisher of "The New York Ga-

175

3001 16 0

320 0 0

800 O

NEW YORK IN THE REVOLUTION.

Brought forward 6361 16 0 A fine lot of ground, on which there are two good houfes fituate at the Corner of Maiden Lane & William Street in the Eaft ward of the City of New York, for which Mr B paid in 1781 to Robt Deal, merchant, in ready money 700 guineas—equal to 1306 13 4 Negroes left behind by Mr. B — coft £65 A man A woman — do 45 A boy 2 years old 10 120 0 0 N. B. Mr B. could not bring away many

valuable effects which are here omitted-

£7788 9 4

[Endorfed

Cafe of W^m Butler Efq.]

zette and Mercury." As may be feen by reference to page 34, his place of bufinefs was in Hanover fquare.

WASHINGTON'S CONTEMPLATED ATTACK ON NEW YORK.

[The fill wire paper, part of which, in the order 1, i in the autegraph of Sir Henry Clinin, appliars to be a ditement of time of the circumflance which indiced that pertermine permit the alied force of America and France to prove d from the Nordero Virona, will be interruption; and it is a partial define of his condict a soft the centre which were thrown upon it after the capture of First Cornway, at Yorki wry.

The pirt in to whom it was a drift l, it as part, defined to us the intermation for tome product particle; and it is not not to be that, whoever he was, he had been tervise in America, or let Sir Herry's summer.

The fullection the paper has been of lly and mixed sufficient of an the fully correspondence between Sir Henry China and Lord Cornwollis, which was published in Fordon to (783.]

If a Quedion flould be afked respecting a pollibility of attacking Wathington in July and August, in rew Words I fay—

1^t. He had at leaft, with the French, 11.000 I had of

At the time to which this piper refer = Livend Actoff, 1=81 - General Wathin (on walmed) at the term label lebent approved taking it from 8 r. Henry Chiner, who walhe level (a benefthis paper tends to confirm) to have to weatened himlest by detailment to the fourhward, alto replet the fuller of turb in one transfer energite practicable, fuppinted a Wathington exceeded to be by the Frink filler under Count de Graffe. A cetter, however, resched Wathington from De Graffe, on the 14th of August, flating that the latter would find directly in the Chefapeake – which decided Wathington to cooper to with him there a unit Lord Cornwallis.

² Count de Rochimbeau was supporting Wallington with the French forces from Newport,

Regular Troops, altogether 9.300 fit for Duty,¹ & thefe difperfed in an Extent of above 100 miles—To affemble them would require Days—to do it wantonly, expofe all the different Stations, delay the Works then carrying on &c &c &c

As to the object, Wathington 12 miles from me³ with 11,000 men in a Polition exceeding ftrong, and if beat finding another within a Mile & &c³ fuch an attack not juftifiable with five times the force I could, after taking care of thefe important Stations, fpare. For of 9.300 it was in formal Council of Generals Kniphaufen⁴ Robertfon⁵

¹ "Had my correfpondence been produced, it would have appeared from it, and the returns accompanying it, that inftead of feventeen, twenty, nay, twenty-four thoufand men, which it has been reported I had at New York (after the very ample reinforcements, as the Minifter acknowledges, which I had fent to the fouthward), I had not 12,000 effectives, and of thefe not above 9300 fit for duty, regulars and Provincials."—Sir Henry Clinton's Narrative, 1783, p. 12.

² The head quarters of General Wafhington were "near Dobbs's Ferry," although the encampments of the allied armies extended to the eaftward as far as the White Plains.

³ It is probable "the Hills" in North Caftle—to which General Washington had fallen back in the fall of 1776, after the battle of the White Plains —is the position here referred to.

⁴ General Knyphaufen commanded the Heffian troops in America. He retired to Pruffia at the clofe of the war, and died at Berlin, in June, 1789, aged 59 years.

⁵ General James Robertfon was appointed major of the first battalion of the fixtieth regiment, in December, 1755; and in May, 1758, deputy quartermafter-general in America. He was prefent at the fiege of Louisbourg, in 1758; was appointed lieutenant-colonel, July 8, 1758; accompanied General Amheist up to the northern frontiers, in 1759, as quartermaster-general;

and Birch agreed that I could not pais beyond the Harlem, with any probability of remaining a few days, without I left of Regular Troops 6.500. All agreeing that there Polls could not be truffed to Militia.' By which it appears that I had for forward movement not quite 3.000 of Regular Troops. But I am free to own that if I had had four times that number I would not have marched out to attack Wathington's Army fo polled, and in a great meature Matter of the Rivers with his Gun Boats &c. For we had not a fingle Frigate in them, ignorant where our Fleet were gone, or when it might return, and by no means certain that the French Fleet might not vifit us; befides all this, I expected daily reinforcement from Englan I and Cheatia-

"I do n kn with the iter trying is the intermediate in the inflation of poils depending (1 + t is the trying 1 + t is the inflation of the obsection of the intermediate in the inflation of the intermediate in the intermediate intermediate in the intermediate intermediate in the intermediate intermediate intermediate intermediate intermediate in the intermediate intermedi

. Admiral Digby, with fix flupped the line, arrived at New York on the

peak;' by the arrival of which, if in any time, and the Naval Force that would accompany them, I might attempt a Move against Washington with advantage, by destroying his Bridges on Crotees,' and place myself on his communications with North Castle'—You know my place—nor was this the only objed. You know what my views were about the French Fleet at Rhode Island, and, if reinforced either from Cheasapeak or England, what I should attempt whenever the Admiral would mask the Harbour; for I asked nothing more of the Fleet.

As to the reconnoitring party of the 5th July you know how it ended.⁴ In the fituation I was, I could not have followed it without rifking a general Action with the Garrifon of Kingfbridge only, for I had not time to bring up more.

twenty-fourth of September, 1781.—*Vide* Sir Henry Clinton's Narrative, 1783, p. 11; and Sir Henry Clinton's Letter to General Cornwallis, September 6, 1781.

¹ "Thinking that he (*Lord Cornwallis*) might well fpare three thoufand I defired he would keep all that were neceffary for a refpectable defensive, and defultory water movements, and *fend me of three thoufand men all he could.*"—Sir Henry Clinton's Narrative, 1783, p. 21. See alfo Sir Henry's Letter to Lord Cornwallis, June 15, 1781.

² "Croton River."

³ North Caftle, a town in Weftchefter county, north-eaft from the White Plains, into which the American army retreated after the battle of White Plains, in October, 1776.—Bolton's "Hiftory of Weft Chefter County," I. p. 468.

⁴ An account of this interefting affair can be found in General Washington's letter to the Prefident of Congress, 6 July, 1781; and in General Washington's Diary, July 2d and 3d, 1781.

As to the 25th July. By an unexpected Move they matked our only Deboucheé: and while they held it, 30,000 ought not to have tried to force it: but supposing I had determined to pats the Harlem, could I do it before Bridges were thrown over? for to land in Boats would fubject myfelf to be beat in detail; but could I have poffeffed the Heights of Fordam in force, I recolled my Debouchcé, to attack Wathington in his polition of Valentine's Houfe' (which you have feen) do you think that I could be juttified in attacking him with double his number in fuch a polition, where fuccets could not be decifive, and where deteat would be too much to? nor after that Council of War, could it be supposed I would ever leave thefe Stations with much lefs than 6.000. The only chance I ever had of an Attempt upon any part of Wathington's Army mult have been a partial action, with one or two of his columns advancing to Kingfbridge when I flould be reinforced.

The German recruits arrived on the 11th August: ' on the

"The Haylts of France," in the tewn of Weft Firm, Weftehefter county, N. Y.

"I d'artin's Hour," the refider ce of Thema Valentine, en the wellknown "Valentine's Holl," ab ut 21 mile from the village of Yonkers, Weitchefter county, N. Y.—Bolton' "Hoft ry of Weitchefter county," II., p. 436.

Fid Note 1, page 179.

⁴ "A fleet of twenty fail came in Lift Saturday with troops, but they arland to be Heffian recruits from Europe." – G to ral II ghan, ton to General La Favette, $15 - 1a_5 a l$, 1781. 17th Wafhington foraged within fix Miles of me—I expeded him again about the 19th or 20th and you know I was prepared to try any experiment that might offer. The Troops were affembled, the materials for Bridges on the ground, and all would have been ready to move over Harlem the 19th. I confulted with Gen¹ Kniphaufen what we fhould do—He feemed I confess to think that "Le jeu ne valoit pas la chandelle." But I was defirous with 7000 men to try an experiment, as I was perfuaded I could do it with fome fecurity with three Bridges over the Harlem, if it was attempted before Wafhington came too near me all was prepared but the Enemy retired the 19th &c &c &c¹

I mention thefe circumftances not becaufe I can fuppofe any Military man of common fenfe or knowledge of my force, and that of the Enemy or the ground between us, would have fuppofed it poffible for me to have attempted anything, but becaufe I know there is a fet of difcontented animals here, fome of them Military that are determined to critifize *all I do*—You may not probably think it neceffary to fay a fyllable on the fubjed, but fhould that be fo, thefe are my Opinions. I could name 1000 more the above are fome of the Chief.

As to following W----- when he went to the South-

¹ "About noon, His Excellency General Washington left the army, fetting his face towards his native State, in full confidence, to use his own words, 'with a common bleffing,' of capturing Lord Cornwallis and his army."— *Heath's Memoirs, Augu/t* 19, 1781.

ward,' my Letter of the 2^d September to Lord Cornwallis² proves, how abfurd that would have been: by that I bound myfelf to reinforce his Lordthip by every means in my power, as foon as the Admiral thould fignify to me it could be done. To have landed in the Jerfeys would have taken ten days, by attempting an unimportant Move, I might have loft, the opportunity of making, the moft important one that could be made.

N. B. When Mt Graves failed," Sir Samuel Hood' was clear of opinion *La Graffe* would bring no more than 16 of the Line at molt." Barras tho' at Sea was far to the Eafl-

¹ General Wafhin tun, in his movement a sinfl Cornwallis in Virginia.

¹⁵ Thi letter cin he find in "The Carren indexce between Sir Henry Chinton and Earl Carnwall, relative to the Deter let if Yirk, in Virginia," "Mr. Graces" — Almirul I rd Grave cutered the navy when very young; wa tent to the American flation in 1761; in 1779, wal promoted to the poff of rear admiral; in 1793, to that if vie-admiral; and in 1794, to that of admiral. He was pretent in the altim off St. Vincent, and died March 8, 1787, in the feventy if urth year of fit age.

⁴ "Su Sur, a l Head" — Admiral Ford Vite and Heil, "the Subduer of Cortica, who first shock the enlargained power of The Mid Destroyer," was one of the most distinguished oth er of the British maxy. He was employed in the West In lies, where he preferved St. Christopher' from being taken by De Graffe, and was prefent at the tam in detect of that officer by Admiral Rodney, April 12, 1782. He died at Bath in 1816.

"*La Graffe*"—Count De Graffe was born in France in 1723; was appointed to co-operate with the American in 1781; and died in 1788. His daughter married Mr. Depeau, of New York, and hi deteendants are among the m ft retpected merchant in that city.

⁶ As will be feen from General Wathington's letter to the Prefident of Congrefs, 5th September, 1781, the admiral brought in "*to enty-eight flaps of the line*."

ward, there therefore was every probability that Mr Graves would beat them en detail, and even fhould they join, Sir Samuel Hood faid he thought they were a Match.

Arnold went to new London, the first of September and returned the 9^{th^1} in his abfence it was not thought possible to move a man either by Sea or Land. (It is supposed he had all the Transports with him. But this is only conjecture.)

¹ It was not until the zd of September that Sir Henry Clinton² fufpected Washington's real defination, when he despatched General Benedict Arnold against New London on the 4th of September. A minute account of that fanguinary visit of the traitor-general to his native state, may be found in "The Battles of the United States," by Henry B. Dawson, I., pp. 721–723.

² Sir Henry Clinton, K. B., was the eldeft fon of Admiral George Clinton, formerly governor of the colony of New York. He entered the army at an early age, as captain-lieutenant in the New York companies. On the 1ft November, 1751, he became lieutenant in the Coldstream Guards; on the 6th May, 1758, captain in the 1ft Foot Guards; in 1762, a colonel in the army; and on the 28th November, 1766, colonel of the 16th regiment. He ferved, with great credit, in the feven years' war in Germany; on the 25th May, 1772, was made a major-general; and in May, 1775, arrived at Bofton. He was prefent when the action on Bunker's Hill was fought, and greatly diffinguished himself-receiving knighthood and the office of lieutenant-general in America. On the 1st January, 1776, he was made general in America; fuffered defeat on Sullivan's Island, in June of that year; was in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, and at the capture of Fort Washington. In 1777 he commanded on the Hudson, and captured Forts Montgomery and Clinton. In August, 1777, he was made licutenant-general: in 1778, he fucceeded General Howe in the chief command; in June, 1778, he fought at Monmouth; and in December of that year, was appointed colonel of the 84th Royal Highlanders. In April, 1779, he was appointed colonel of the 7th Light Dragoons; in December, failed for Charlefton, which he reduced; and in 1782, returned to England-Sir Guy Carleton fucceeding him in the chief command. He died, December 13, 1795.

Abee, Garrett, 36. Abeel, John, 36. Abeel & Byvansk, 36. Abercrombie, General James, 53. 1 ker, Philip, 119. Ackland, Mr., 31. Adams, John, 1 7. Arir, Edward, 34. Albiny, N. Y., 1-3. Albany County, N. Y., 1-2. Vexander, Wm., Lord Sorting, 86. Mlocke, Julia, 34. Allyn, Jeronimu, 154. Amboy, N. J., 10~. Amherft, Gener I J Frey, 175. Andre, Major John, 15%. Annapolis, Md., 12. Antill, John, 12. Apthorpe, Charle Ward, 125. Arden, Fran 1, 12. Armftron , Captun, 163. Arnold, General Bened et, 76, Artenal, The, 54. Ma, The, 59, 60, 78, 86. Atlantic Garden, The, 16. Atwell, Lieutenant-C lonel, --. Auchmuty, Robert N., 164. Auchmuty, Rev. Simuel, 120, 123. Axtell, Colonel William, 120. Axtell, Mr., 116.

Bache, Theophylact, 34, 154.

24

Bal, Georre, 36. Ban ker, Richard, 34. Barnet New York, 50. Buyar, GW., 43. Bird, Smale, M.D., 59. Burr , Admirel Court de, 184. B v-rd, Nichtle, 154. B vard, Same, 120. Bayard, Control William, 29. Bayard, William & Co., 120. Bayard, Mr., 25. B. virl' Purchae, 177. Beelman, Jane, 29. Beelman, Wallam, 35. l'e min Hinle, 15. Bellarin, The, 77, 50. Benfin, Chriftipher, 121. Bent 1, Er rt, 141, 142. Benton, Hendres, 173. Bermida, ~2, 73. breh, bri a her-Geieral, 161, 179. Back Sam, 27, 45. Lack Sw mp, 171. blean, Waldrin, 121. Beel, Henry, 121. Begart, Nicholo, -1. Begert, Peter, 121. Books procured by Wathington, 143. Booth, Benjamin, 36. B flon, 12, 57, 82, 56, 87, 58, 194. Bofton Maffacre, 12, 22. Boulinot, Flat, 76.

186

Bowen, Colonel, 79. Bowling Green, 13, 48. Bowne & Rickman, 34. Braddock, General E., 111. Braditreet, Colonel John, 53. Brandywine, Battle of the, 86. Brasher, Captain Abraham, 71, 92. Bratt, Anthony, 173. Breefe & Huffman, 34. Breevort, Henry, 121. Brick Church, 27. Bridewell, 149. Bridgewater, John, 121. Brinckerhoff, Dirck, 35. Brinckerhoff, Joris, 35. Briftol, R. I., 77. Broad Street Affair, 60. Broom, Samuel & Co., 34. Broome, Samuel, 71. Brower, Jeremiah, 33. Brown, Charles, 121. Brown, J., 94. Brown Univerfity, 76, 78. Brownejohn, Thomas, 122. Bruce, Brig.-Gen. Andrew, 161. Bruff, Charles Oliver, 34. Buchanan, Thomas, 122. Buchanan, Walter & Thomas & Co., Bull's Ferry, 159. Bull's Head, The, 31, 32. Bunker Hill, Battle of, 82, 88, 112, Clinton, Admiral George, 184. 184. Bunker Hill, New York City, 90. Burgoyne, General John, 76. Burling, John and Thomas, 36. Burns, George, 15. Burns' City Arms Tavern, 41. Burr, Aaron, 29, 111. Butler, Colonel, 173. Butler, William, 148, 150, 166, 168, Coggeshall, James, 123. 169, 170. Butter Hill Tract, 170. Byvanck, Mr., 31.

Byard's Mount, 90.

Cambridge, Washington Co., N.Y., 70. Campbell, Lieutenant-General, 160. Campbell, Daniel, 122. Campbell, Duncan, 122. Canada, 81, 86. Carleton, Sir Guy, 141, 142, 143, 144, 148, 157, 160, 184. Carmer, Nicholas, 34. Carther, E., 49. Cartwright, Lawrence, 170. Caftle William, 88. Cato's Hotel, 124. Chamber of Commerce, 36. Chamier, Daniel, 152. Charlefton, S. C., 184. Charlotte Temple, 32. Cheefeman, Robert, 122. Chelfea, N. Y., 29. Chefapeake Bay, 179, 180. Chipman, Ward, 163. Cincinnati, Society of, 76. City Arms Tavern, 15, 16. City Hall, 54. City Hall, New, 26, 55. City Hall, Old, 19. Clark, Alexander, 122. Clark, John, 122. Clarke, John, 123. Clarke, Colonel Thomas, 29. Clarkfon & Sebring, 35. Claverack, N. Y., 42. Clinton, General George, 52, 83, 108, 110, 111, 115, 116, 177, 184. Clinton, Sir Henry, 29, 58, 87, 148, 157. Clinton, James, 108. Cobb, Colonel, 143. Cockcroft, William, 123. Coenties Market, 35. Colden, Lieutenant-Governor, 26, 35, 42, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 55, 57. Colden MSS., 57. Colev, Mr., 34.

Collects, The, 28. Colvil, Elizabeth, 34. Columbia College, 45, 63, 128, 129. Day, Wm., 124. Committee of Correspondence, 11, Deas, James, 124. 16, 41. Committee of Fifty, 5". Committee of One Hundred, 12, 56, Conover, Mr., 20. Copfey Battery, Combury, Lord, 19. Cornwallis, Lord, 141, 177, 180, 152, De I an ey, I jeutenant-G vernor, 19. Courtlandt, John, 116. Cox, Joteph, 34. Crary, Colonel, ---. Creek Indins, 53. Cregier, John and Martin, 25. Cregier, Martin, 123. Croffley, George, 16. Croton River, 180. Crown Point, 46. Cruger, Hon. Henry, 136. Cruger, John, 43. Cruger, John Harris, 123. Cuba, Expedition againft, 112. Cunn'n ham, Captain, 26. Curtenius, Alfred G., -1. Curtenius, Rev. Anthomas, 69. Curtenius, Elizabeth, 71. Curtenius, Frederick W., 71. Curtenius, Henry R., -1. Curtenius, John L., -1. Curtenius, Mary, 71. Curtenius, General Peter, -o. Curtenius, Peter, 69. Curtenius, Peter Theobaldus, 20, 34, Durchefter Neck, 88. 66, 69. Cuftom Houfe, 55. Cuyler, Henry, 35. Dafh, John Baltis, Sen., 123. Davan, John, 123. Davis, Captain, 19.

Davit, Matje, 111, 112. Dawion, John, 36. Deal, Robert, 1-6. Deerfield, Mais., 162. Definitive Treaty, 169. De Graffe, Count, 177, 183. Degrufhe, Mr., 31. De la Montaigne's Houfe, 51. De Lancey, Colinel, 53. De Lancey, J. hn, 124. De Lancey, Oliver, 29, 123, 124. De Lancey, Oliver L., 158, 159, 161, De Lancey, Mr., 30. De Lancey, Peter, 124. De aware River, 170. Delaware Tratt, 170. Depeau, Mr., 183. De Peyfter, Colorel Abraham, 128. De Peyfter, Frederick, 71. De Peyfler, J. me., 46. De Peyfler, Mari aret, 46. De Peyfler II ute, 13⁻. Defbroffes, Eha, 154. Defbroffes, James, 124. Defbroffes Family, 32. De Vie's MS. Market Book, 45. Devere, David, 124. Diely, Admiral, 179. Dobl., Govern.r., 74. Dobl., Ferry, 178. Dock W.r.J. 126. Dorgan, Geverior, 13. Derchefter, Leid, 15". Doughty, Edward, 124. Douglais, Matthew, 124. Douglais & Van Tuyl, 124. Downer, James, 138. Drake, Jaiper, 57, 61. Drowne, Henry T., -8. Drowne, Mits Sally, 76, 80.

Drowne, Solomon, Sen., 76, 97. Drowne, Solomon, M. D., 76, 79, 81, 94. Drowne, William, 79. Drummond, Lord, 72. Duane, James, 30. Duchefs of Gordon, The, 66, 72, 95, Fort Stanwix, 53. 96. Duer, Judge William, 87. Dunlap, Mrs. John, 70. Durkee, Colonel, 115. Duryee, Abram, 34. Duyckinck, Gerardus, 35. Dyckman, John, 30, 124, 154. Eaft Ward, 59, 176. Edward, The, 49. Elphinftone, W., 17. Elting, Peter, 93, 105. Englifh School, The, 11. Erneft, John, 35. Efopus, N. Y., 50, 52. Evacuation of New York, 109, 141. Exchange, The, 58. Exports to Great Britain 1700-67, 38. Fanning, Colonel Edmund, 125. Faneuil Hall, 15. Farquarfon, James, 32. Fellows's Brigade, 110. Fergufon, Clementina Jane, 36. Fire in New York, 116. First Baptist Church, 22, 24. First Methodist Church, 22. First Presbyterian Church, 19. Fifh Market, 35. Flatbufh, L. I., 120, 128. Fletcher, Governor, 18. Flushing, L. I., 72. Fly Market, The, 21. Folliot, George, 125. Forbes, Gilbert, 20, 67, 68, 74. Fordham, Heights of, 181. Forest of Dean Tract, 171. Forfyth, Robert, 16.

Fort Clinton, 184. Fort Conflitution, 53. Fort Frontenac, 53. Fort George, 46. Fort Montgomery, 108, 171, 184. Fort Ninety-Six, 123. Fort Washington, 112, 184. Fofter, R. I., 78. Fowler, John, 126. Franklin, Benjamin, 107. Franklin, Walter, 32. Fraunces, Samuel, 27, 45. Friends' Meeting Houfe, 20. Gage, Gen. Thomas, 37, 44, 59, 60. Gaine, Hugh, 34, 83, 122, 135, 173. Gano, Rev. John, 24. Ganfevoort, Leonard, 68. Gatfield, Archibald, 126. Gautier, Andrew, 126. General Wafhington, The, 79. George III., 118. George III., Statue of, 71, 80. German Reformed Church, 24. Germantown, Battle of, 86. Glen & Gregory, 35. Goelet, Mifs Catherine, 69. Goelet, Peter, 34, 171. Goelet, Phillipus, 69. Golden Hill, Battle of, 11, 22. Gofhen, N. Y., 114. Gofling, Leonard, 24. Governor's Island, 60. Graham, Lewis, 68. Graves, Admiral Samuel, 183, 184. Great Butter Hill, 171. Greeks, Caufe of the, 78. Green, William, 68. Greenwich, N. Y., 37, 84. Gregg, David, 126. Gregg, Cunningham & Co., 36, 126. Griffiths, John, 126. Grigg, John, 126. Grim, David, 25, 126:

Hackenfack, N. J., 67, 73. Hale, Nathan, 30. Half Moon, N. Y., 173. Hall, Peter, 127. Hall of Records, 44. Hallett, Joseph, 6-. Hamilton, Majer Itaac, 55, 59, 62. Hamilton, John, 127, 163. Hammerfley, John & Co., 36. Hardenbrook, J hn, 127. Harlem Plain, Battle of, 108, 113. Harlem River, 179, 151, 152. Harris's Point, 105. Harrifon, George, 28. Harriton, Richard, 163. Hartin, Garith, 85. Havana, Capture (f. 112. Haverftraw, N. Y., 171. Hawahurft, Wm., 127. Heath, General William, 111. Hecht, Fred. Wm., 127. Hemplead, L. I., 13., Henderfor, Th ma, 168. Herrin, Mr., 30. Heffenclever, Mr., 171. Heffians, The, 105, 151. Hickey, Thoma, 06, 67, 65, 74. Hickey Plut, 66–81. Flicks, Whitehead, 59, 67, 127. Hobert, Mr., 83. Hoboken, 83. Holden, John, 128. Hood, Sir Samuel, 183, 104. Horen's Hook, 105, 106. Horner, James, 125. Hortemanden, Daniel, 125, 139. Hofack, Alexander, 125. Hotpital, New York, 89, 94. Houseall, Rev. Bernard M., 128. Howe, Gen. William, 29, 88, 89, 107, 117, 140, 148, 179, 184. Howe, Richard, Lord, 81, 106, 107. 117, 140. Huggett, Benjamin, 128. Huguenot Church, 20.

Hull, Robert, 128. Hul's Tavern, 6-, 116, 123. Hyer, Lieut. Wm., 92. Imports from Great Britain 1700-67, In: 15, Rev. Charles, 128, 131. Ipiwich, Mas., 112. Jackin, Capt. 109. Jamaica, I., I., 53. Jame, Majer Thomas, 27, 44, 46, 47. 4%. Jauncey, James, 29, 154. Jay, Frederic, 71. Jay, J hn, 37, 65, 129. leferi n, Thimas, To. Cumie, Col., 95. leries Cry. -6. "leriey" Pri n Ship, 80. Johnton, June, 65. J hn 1, Sr J h1, 15, 172. John a. Relert, 125. John en Hall, 172. | hnl n, David, 116.] hnd wn, N. Y., 172. Juc, John, M. D., 89, 116, 128. Jine, Samilel, 84. one, Mr., 31. Journal of Commerce Office, 46, 58. Jahana, The, 53. Jumel, Madame, 111. Kalamazio, Mich., 71. Kempe, John Tab r, 129. Kennedy, Captain, 116. Kern, Rev. J. M., 24. Ketteltas, J., 30. King's Arms Tavern, 17, 19. King's Bridge, 68, 69, 83, 106, 180, 181. King's College, 25, 45, 63, 72. Kingfton, N. Y., 50, 116. Kip, Mr., 20. Kiffam, Benj., 37, 129.

Kiffick, Philip, 129. Kiffing Bridge, 124. Klyne, John, 129. Knapp, John Cogghill, 36, 129. Knoblock, Lieutenant-General, 147. Knowlton, Colonel, 112, 114. Knyphaufen, General, 178, 182. Laidlie, Rev. Dr., 21. Laight, Edward, 32. Laight, William, 154. Lamb, General John, 33, 55. Lafher, Colonel John, 71, 92. Leake, John, 172. Leake, John & Robert, & Co., 173. Leake and Watts' Orphan Houfe, 172. Lechacticook Lands, 173. Lee, General Charles, 82, 86, 87. Lefferts, Dirck, 173. Lefferts, Jacob, 156, 157, 168. Leffingwell, Ebenezer, 115. "Legion," Handbill figned, 50, 51. Le Moyer, Dr., 143. L'Enfant, Major, 9. Le Roy, Jacob, 33. Leflie, Alexander, 129. Lexington Battle, 12, 22, 54, 57, 65. Liberty of Confcience, 10. Lifpenard, Colonel, 83. Lifpenard, Leonard, 29. Little Butter Hill, 171. Livingston, Mrs. Catherine, 84. Livingfton, Gilbert, 82. Livingston, Mrs. Gilbert, 109. Livingston, Henry G., 71. Livingston, John, 36. Livingston, Philip, 33, 67, 68. Livingston, Robert R., 15, 43. Livingston, Captain William, 75, 90. Livingfton, Governor William, 37. Long Ifland, Battle of, 82, 86, 106, 179, 184. Lott, Andrew, 71. Loudon, Samuel, 36.

Louifbourg, Siege of, 178.

Low, Ifaac, 36, 154. Lowry, Thomas, 130. Loyalists of New York, 117. Ludlow, Gabriel H., 154. Ludlow, George Duncan, 130. Lutheran German Church, 128. Lynch, Thomas, 130. McAdam, John, 72. McBride, Wm., 130. McDavitt, Mr., 34. McDonald, Archibald, 130. McDougal, General Alexander, 50, 52, 53, 65. McEvers, James, 35, 45. McLean & Treat, 35. McPherfon, John, 131. Malcolm, William, 33, 71. Maldrem, James, 131. Mallats, Dr., 116. Marbletown, Mafs., 113. Mardin, Mofes, 131. Marietta, O., 77, 93. Markoe, Captain, 83. Marfhall, John, 131. Martin, Mrs., 46. Martinico, 179. Mafon, Rev. Dr. John, 20. Mafon, Thomas, 131. Matthews, Colonel, 171. Matthews, David, 58, 59, 62, 67, 74. Mayor's Court of New York, 167, 169. Mendon Regiment, 79. Mercer, General Hugh, 111. Merchant's Coffee Houfe, 46, 55, 58. Mercier, Abraham, 36. Mercury, The, 85, 87. Mefnard, Daniel, 129. Middle Dutch Church, 21. Middlebrook, 86. Middleton, Peter, M.D., 72, 73, 89, 131. Miller, Mr., 20. Mine Tract, 171.

Mitchell, Charles, 72.

Mohawk River, 170. Mohawk Valley, 53. Molyneaux, the Boxer, 120. Monerieffe, Major, 55. Monmouth, Battle of, 53, 86, 184. Montgomery, Captain, 83. Montgomery, Richard, 83. Montgomery, General Richard, 53, 157. Montgomery Ward, 173. Moore, Rev. Benjamin, 29, 131. Moore, Sir Henry, 25, 43. More, John, 131. Moore, Mr., 91. Moran, James, 131. Moravian Church, 24. Morgan, John, M. D., 76, 94, 95. Morgantown, Va., 77. Morris, Gouverneur, 63, 64, 68, 83. Morris, Colonel Ri hard, 111. Murri, Rubert, 142. Morrifama, N. Y., 63. Mortier, Abraham, 29. Mortin, John, 35. Mount Pitt, 31. Murray, George, 21. Marray, Lind cy, 37, 129. Murray, R b=rt, 29, 132. Murray, Robert & John, 123. Murray, Sanfom & Co., 132. Negrocs, 176. Negroes thipped to Nova Scotia, 141, Newark, N. J., 83. New Brunfwick, N. J., 87. Newburgh, N. Y., 171. Newburgh Ridge, 172. New London, Conn., 184. New Pretbyterian Meeting, 26. Newport, R. I., 80, 1-7. New Rochelle, N. Y., 70. New Scots' Church, 20. New Windfor, N. Y., 42, 171. New York in 1770, 50.

New York, Evacuation of, 82, 141. New York Hofpital, 79, 89. New York Packet, The, 36. Nicoll, Charles, 154. Nic II, Colonel Itaac, 114. Nic Ils, Harry, 72. Non-importation Agreement, 11. North Caffle, N. Y., 77, 178, 180. North Dutch Church, 24. North Ward, 128, 136. Norwalk, Conn., --. Nutter, Valentine, 132. Oaks, Garret, 132. Ohio Company, 77. Od Dutch Church, 17. O d Lutheran Church, 17. O d Preibyterian Church, 18. Old Sip Market, 35. Oiweg) Market, 20. Out Ward, 124, 127. Pamer, T., 54. Parker, James, 50. Parker, Admiral Sir Peter, 85. Parker, Daniel, 141, 142. Parion' Brig de, 110. Pawling, Cooncl Levi, 113. Pawtuxet, R. L., 79. Peona, III., 71. Percy, Lord, 88. Perry, Mervin, 132. Perry, T. & M., 32. Peters & Rapelje, 33. Phi adelphia, 55, 56, 80, 83, 93, 95. Phillipte, Mary, 111. Phœnix, The, 36, 173, 174. Pickering, Sir Edward, 17. Pitt, Wm., Lord Chatham, 96. Phy Bill, An old, 23. Poor House, The, 26. Potter Baker's Hill, 21. Poughkeepfie, N. Y., 82, 172. Powder Houfe, The, 28, 149. Powle's Hook, N. J., 22, 116.

1()1

Pozer, Jacob, 133. Prime, Benj. Young, 50-52. Prifon, The, 26. Provoste, General, 170. Putnam, General Ifrael, 67, 63, 77, Scorfield, Thomas, 134. 112. Putnam, Col. Rufus, 93. Radclift, Wm. 85. Ramadge, Smith, 34. Randall, Thomas, 116. Ranelagh, The, 28. Rapelje, Rem, 33, 133, 154. Read, Col., 79. Reeves, Stephen, 133. Remsen, George, 133. Remfen, Henry, Jr., & Co., 34. Rhinebeck, N. Y., 85. Rhinelander, Frederic, 133, 135. Rhode Ifland Medical Society, 78. Richmond Hill, 29. Ritzema, Rudolphus, 65, 71. Rivington, James, 34, 83. Roberts, John, 133. Robertson, Gen. James, 29, 150, 154, 155, 178. Robinfon, Beverly, 43. Rochambeau, Count de, 177, 179. Rockland County, N. Y., 171. Rogers, James, 133. Rogers, Rev. Dr. 18, 126. Roome, John, 92. Rofe Hill, 30. Roofevelt, Mrs. Elbert, 70. Roofevelt, Capt. John, 75. Roofevelt, Nicholas, 71. Rofe, The, 173, 174. Roxbury, Mafs., 79. Ruffell, Thomas, 80. Rutgers, Anthony, Jr., 24. Rutgers, Henry, 31. Rutgers' Hill, 24. Rutherford, Mr., 116. Rutledge, Edward, 107.

Sachandaga River, 172. Sachandaga Tract, 172. Samfon, Crew of The, 11. Providence, R. I., 76, 77, 78, 79, 80. Schuyler, General Philip, 70, 76, 82, 83. Scott, John Morin, 29, 37, 63, 84. Scott, William, 134. Sears, Ifaac, 33, 55. Seaton, Wm. & Co., 36. Second War with Great Britain, 54. Shamburg, Adam, 134. Sharpe, Richard, 154. Shaw, Charles, 154. Shaw, John, 134. Sherbrooke, Miles, 154. Sheriff of New York County, 54. Shirley, Gen., 86. Short Hills, N. J., 86. Shyter, Enfign, 146. Smith, John, 134. Smith, Melancton, 20, 37. Smith, Thomas, 134. Smith, William S., 141. Smith, Hon. William, 21, 37, 63, 168. Smith, Mr., 83. Smythe, John, 155. Snell, John, 134. "Son of Liberty," Handbill, 50. Sons of America, 42. Sons of Liberty, 42, 63. Spencer, General Jofeph, 111. Spring, Rev. Gardiner, D. D., 27. Staat, Capt., 66. Stamps not to be used, 43. Stamp Act Riot, 16, 141. St. Chriftopher's, W. I., 183. Steele, Mrs., 17. Stevens, John, 43. Stewart, A. T. & Co., 28. Stewart, James, 135. Stirling, Lord, 86, 87, 92. St. John, N. B., 124. · St. Peter's Church, 27 St. Paul's Church, 116.

St. Paul's Chapel, 25. Stout, Benjamin, 135. Stuyveiant, Gerardus, 30. Stuyvefant, Nicholas William, 30. Stuyvefant, Peter, 154. Stuvvefant, Petru-, 30. St. Vincent's, W. L., 183. Sugar House (Livingston*), 21. Sugar Houfe (Cortlan It's), 116. Sullivan, General John, 53, 77, 100. Sullivan's Ifland, 184. Sufquehannah River, 1-0. Swamp Lutheran Church, 27. Tappan, Peter, M. D., 50, 52, 2, 4. 116. Tappan, Mrs. Peter, 109. Taylor, Willet, 154. Ten Stone Meadow, 172. Theatre, The, 22. Thorburn, Grant, 20. Thurman, John, Jr., 34. Thurman, Lieuterant R. J.L. 75 Ticondero 21, 53. Tichout, T., 30. Tingley, Samuel, 36. Tongue, William, 135. Townil end, Gregory, 16% Traveller, Francis, 135. Treat, Rev. Mr., 18. Tredwell, Thoma , 63, 91. Trevillian, Franci , 135. Trinity Clurch, 120, 128, 111. Tryon, Governor William, Co, C-, -2, 73. 74, 83, 95, 125, 127, 13, 14. Turtle Bay, 44. Union, Pa., 77. Uffick, Henry, 135. Uflick, William, 33, 154. Uffick, William & Henry, 33. Valentine, Thomas, 181.

Valentine's Hill, 181.

Valentine's Houfe, 181.

Van Courtlandt Family, 15. Van Dam, Anthony, 35. Vandereliff, Direk, 24. Vanderberg, Adam, 116. Vanduerfen, Mr., 36. Van Dyck, Abraham, 59, 65, 92. Van Horne, Augustus, 92. Van Neft, Abraham, 29. Van Orden, Jacob, 136. Van Vleck, Henry, 35. Van Wageran, Hullert, 33. Van Zandt, James, ~1. Van Zardt, Wynandt, 136. Van Zandts & Keielta , 136. Vardel, Th. ma., 136. Varick, Abraham, 88. Varick, J. hn. Jr., "0," 2, "5, \$9,91,95. Varick, Richard, 66, 77, 75, 76, 84, 55, 59, 91, 93, 95, 1 5. Varn m, General James ML, **. Vaux Hall, The, 27. Verplanck, Samuel, 34. Veley, Rev. Mr., 125. Vrauman, Hendrick, 173. Waddel, William, 136, 13 Waller, J. I.n., 136. Walle, Hun, Hun, S3. Waton, Jacob, 136. Wallon, Hon, Willi m, 14, 32, 154. Wallon, Wm, & Jacob & Co., 136. Ward, Maj r, 159. Warrer, Thoma, 136. Warren, Lady, 29. Warren, Sir Peter, 29. Waflington, General, 27, 29, 53, 67, (8, -6, --, -8, 81, 82, 83, 86, 89, 93, 95, 111, 141, 143, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183. Washington's Life Guard , 66, 68, 77, 78, 81. Waihington, The, 15. "Watchman," Effays figned, 51. Waterbury, Colonel, 85.

25

Watertown, N. Y., 54.

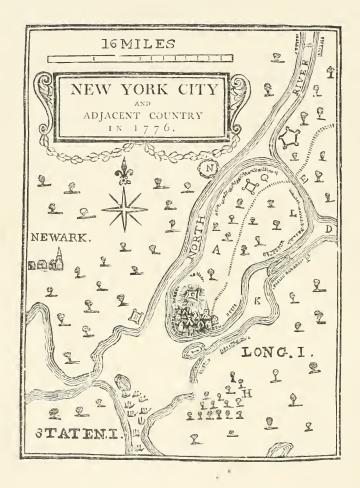
Watfon, Jacob, 136. Watts, Hon. John, 15, 30, 35. Watts, Major Stephen, 15. Way Gate, 42. Weffenfels, Frederick, 65. Welfh, Thomas, 137. Weffels, Gilbert, 137. Weftchefter, N. Y., 77. Weft Farms, N. Y., 181. Weatherhead, John, 137. White, Hon. Henry, 36, 134, 137, 170. White, Thomas, 137. Whitehoufe & Reeves, 133. White Plains, Battle of, 178, 180, 184. Young, Hamilton, 137, 154. Wiggins, C., 17. Wilcocks, Captain William, 75. Wilkins, Jacob, 137.

Willett, Marinus, 33, 59, 60, 71. Willett, Marinus, Narrative of, 53-65. Williams, Major, E., 162. Williams, William, 137. Williamfon, Richard, 34. Wilmot, Henry, 35. Wilfon, Alexander, 33. Wolfe & Bishop, 24. Wool, Jeremiah, 71. Yonkers, N. Y., 181. York Tavern, 17. Yorktown, Va., 177. Yorkville, N. Y., 111. Young, John, 137.

Zenger, John Peter, 11.

AUTHORITIES CITED IN THE PRECEDING PAGES.

Autobiography and Correspondence of John Adams. Bancroit's Hiftory of the United States. Bolton's Hiftory of Weftehefter County. Booth's Hiftory of New York City. Befton Poffboy and Advertifer. Br'tifh Army Lifts, Sir Henry Clinton's Narrative and Correspondence. The Colden Papers. M88, in the New York Hiltorical Scenety's Collections. Collections of the Ulfter County Hiltorical Society. Davis's Memcirs of Aaren Burr. Dawfon's Battles of the United States, Dawton's The Park and I's Vinity. Dawfon's Sen of Liberty in New Y rk. De Voe', MS. Market Book. Dunlap's Hiftory of New York. Edes and Gil's Boft in Gazette. Force's American Colorial Archives. Franklin's Works and Correspondence. Frothingham' Siege of B ft n. Gaine's New York Gazette and the Wecky Mercury. Gordon's American Revolution. Graham'. Hutbry of the United State . General Heath's Memoir . Holt's New York Gazetic and Weell'y Poft-Bay. Irving's Life of W.fl. 1 n. Journals of Convref. Law of New York. Leake's Life of General John Lamb. Memoir of Chirc Lee, E . Lofling's Field Book of He Revolution. Marthall's Li en f. Genrie Waflimmen. Moore's Diary of the American Revolution. New York Colonial Document - I on Ion Paper . Ramfay's Hiftory of the American Revolution. Life and Corretp indense of Jofeph Reed. Rivington's New York Gazetteer. Ruttenber's Obstructions to the Navigation of Hudfon's River. Sabine's Sketches of American L valiths, Stedman's Hiftory of the American War. Thompfon's Hiftory of Long Ifland. Valentine's Corporation Manual. Washington's Correspondence, by Sparks. Watfon's Annals and Occurrences of New York City and State. Willett's Narrative of his Military Actions.



REFERENCES.—A. Ifland of New York. B. Fort at Powle's Hook. C. Fort at Bunker Hill. D. The Sound. E. King's-Bridge. F. Hell-Gate. G. Fort Wafhington, together with the Lines of the Continental Army on the east fide of North River. H. Flatbufh. I. Governor's Ifland. K. East River. L. The Lines which guard the paffage from the Sound to King's-Bridge. N. Fort Constitution.



